A

SUMMARY

OF

UNIVERSAL HISTORY,

FROM

THE CREATION

TO THE

PRESENT TIME.

IN LETTERS FROM A FATHER TO HIS SON.

By FRANCIS DOBBS, Esq.

MEMBER FOR THE BOROUGH OF CHARLEMONT, IN IRELAND.

VOL. IX.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,

By S. GOSNELL, Little Queen Street, Holborn;

AND SOLD BY S. SAEL AND CO. NO. 192, STRAND.

1800.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

CONTENTS.

TWELFTH ÆRA.

Which ends in the Year 1800.

FIRST LETTER, Page 1.
Treats of Turkiſh Empire.

SECOND LETTER, Page 20.
Treats of Perſia.

THIRD LETTER, Page 25.
Treats of the two Peninſulas of India.

FOURTH LETTER, Page 45.
Treats of Africa, and North America.

FIFTH LETTER, Page 63.
Treats of Denmark, Sweden and Ruſſia.

CONTENTS.

SIXTH LETTER, Page 93:

Treats of the German Empire and Houſe of Auſtria.

SEVENTH LETTER, Page 122.

Treats of Poland.

EIGHTH LETTER, Page 129.

Treats of Pruſſia.

NINTH LETTER, Page 133.

Treats of Holland.

TENTH LETTER, Page 137.

Treats of Spain.

ELEVENTH LETTER, Page 142.

Treats of Portugal.

TWELFTH LETTER, Page 145.

Treats of Italy and the Pope.

THIRTEENTH LETTER, Page 161.

Treats of Switzerland.

FOURTEENTH LETTER, Page 163.

Treats of Ireland.

CONTENTS.

FIFTEENTH LETTER, Page 182:
Treats of Great Britain.

SIXTEENTH LETTER, Page 216.
Treats of France.

SEVENTEENTH LETTER, Page 521.
Treats of Literature during this Æra.

EIGHTEENTH LETTER, Page 330.
General obſervations on the ſtate of the World, in the year 1800.

SUBSCRIBERS.

A.

Mrs. Archibald
Reverend Doctor Atkinſon
Samuel Allen, Eſquire
Mr. W. J. Allinſon

B.

Mrs. Suſanna Barton
Mrs. Bathurſt, 2 ſets
Counſellor Benjamin Ball
John Ball, Eſquire, M. P.
Thomas Bateſon, Eſquire
Counſellor J. W. Bell
Benjamin Bell, Eſquire
James Bell, Eſquire
Counſellor Blackburne
Edward Brice, ſenior, Eſquire
Edward Brice, junior, Eſquire

SUBSCRIBERS

Beresford Burſton, Eſquire, K. C.
William Dobbs Burleigh, Eſquire

C.

John Earl of Clare, C.
Honourable Judge Crookſhank
Honourable Judge Chamberlain
Mrs. Mary Cloſe
Mrs. Cowper
Miſs Ann Craig
Francis Carlton, Eſquire
Counſellor John Campbell
John Crawford, Eſquire
A. Crawford, Eſquire, M. D.
John Philpot Curran, Eſquire, M. P. K. C.
Reverend Doctor Cupples
George Crozier, Eſquire

D.

Honourable Judge Day
Honourable Judge Downes
Miſs Duncan
Dublin Library Society
Nicholas Delacherois, Eſquire
Samuel Delacherois, Eſquire
Reverend R. J. Dieuboredieu

SUBSCRIBERS.

Counſellor William Diſney
Edward Brice Dobbs, Eſquire
Counſellor Richard Dobbs
Reverend Dean Dobbs, 3 ſets

E.

Miſs Delmenia Edminſtone
Francis Evans, Eſquire

F.

Right Honourable John Foſter, S. H. C.
Sir John Freke, Baronet
Mr. Richard Fulton

G.

Honourable Baron George
Mrs. Godley
Mrs. Grace
Mrs. Greaves
M. M'Cauſland Gage, Eſquire
James Galbraith, Eſquire, M. P
Thomas Gibſon, Eſquire
Counſellor Thomas Gold, M. P.
Reverend Thomas Gore
Ralph Gore, Eſquire
Stafford Gorman, Eſquire

SUBSCSIBERS.

Francis William Green, Eſquire
William Gray, Eſquire, M. D.
George Gray, Eſq.
Counſellor Guineſs

H.

Lady Hamilton
Sir Francis Hopkins, Baronet
Mrs. Hunter
Miſs Catharine Hunter
Alexander Halliday, Eſquire, M. D.
Counſellor Alexander Hamilton
Counſellor John Hamilton
Counſellor Charles Hamilton
John Hamilton Eſquire
Counſellor Hawthorn
James Trail Hall, Eſquire
Meſſrs. Harris and O'Brien
John Hely, Eſquire
Joſeph M'Henry, Eſquire
Edward Hill, ſenior, Eſquire
Hugh Hill, Eſquire
Edward Hill, junior, Eſquire
Richard Hill, Eſquire

SUBSCRIBERS.

Mr. Samuel Hill

Counſellor Francis Hodgkinſon, L. D. F. T. C. D.

Reverend Edward Hudſon

Counſellor Huband

Mr. Thomas Hunter

Mr. M. Hughes

J.

J. Jamiſon, Eſquire, K. C.

Counſellor Richard Jebb

Reverend Philip Johnſon

Counſellor Joy

K.

Mrs. Kilcoobery

George Kiernan, Eſquire

L.

Counteſs of Londonderry

Honourable Mrs. Leſlie

John Leadley, Eſquire

James Lendrick, Eſquire

Reverend Doctor Samuel Little

Counſellor Lloyd

Robert Livingſton, Eſquire

SUBSCRIBERS.

M.

Honourable Baron Metge
Mrs. D. M'Cauſland
General Myers
A. C. Macartney, Eſquire, K. C.
Luke Magrath, Eſquire
Bartholomew Maziere, Eſquire
Counſellor Mahaffey
Counſellor Edward Mayne
Alexander M'Auley, Eſquire
Counſellor M'Anally
Conolly M'Cauſland, Eſquire
Counſellor M'Clelland
Stewart Moore, Eſquire
Roger Moore, Eſquire
Reverend Hector Munroe

O.

Colonel John Ogle
Dennis O'Brien
Surgeon Obre
J. A. O'Reilly, Eſquire

P.

Right Honourable Lady Elizabeth Pratt

SUBSCRIBERS.

W. C. Plunket, Eſquire, M. P. K. C.
Counſellor Pollock
Counſellor Preſton
Surgeon Purdon

R.

Lady Roſs
Counſellor Redford
Capel Reynett
John Rochfort, Eſquire
Jonathan Roberts, Eſquire
William Rogers, Eſquire

S.

Honourable Baron Sir Michael Smith, Baronet
Sir Walter Synnot
Mrs. Sharman
Miſs Sharman
Mrs. M. Spaight
Mrs. Span
Counſellor Sankey
A. Saunders, Eſquire, M. D.
Morley Saunders, Eſquire
William Sharman, ſenior, Eſquire
William Sharman, junior, Eſquire

SUBSCRIBERS.

John Hill Sharman, Eſquire
Counſellor Slack
William Smith, Eſquire
Counſellor Robert Smith, L. D.
Counſellor Spencer
A. T. Stewart, Eſquire
Mr. John Stewart
Counſellor Stokes

T.

George Tandy, Eſquire
Burton Tandy, Eſquire
Reverend William Tew, M. A.
Francis Tipping, Eſquire
Reverend Doctor Trail
Andrew Trew, Eſquire

W.

Mrs. Hill Wallace
Daniel Walker, Eſquire
Counſellor Joſeph Wilſon
G. F. Winſtanley, Eſquire
William Baldwin Winthorpe
Samuel Winter, Eſquire
Edward Woods, Eſquire

SUBSCRIBERS

Colonel Henry Wray
Jackſon Wray, Eſquire
Counſellor Wybrants

Y.

Alexander Young, Eſquire

TWELFTH ÆRA

OF

Universal History,

Commencing 1715, *and ending* 1*st January*, 1800.

FIRST LETTER.

ACHMET the III. was grand Seignior at the commencement of this period, and Prince Eugene having defeated his forces, he was forced to conclude the peace of Passarowitz in 1718, by which he ceded to the Emperor of Ger-

many the fortreſs of Belgrade, and the Banner of Temeſwaer. Achmet was alſo unfortunate in his wars with Kouli Khan the uſurper of Perſia, and having firſt ſacrificed his Vizir, high Admiral, and ſecretary, with the view of appeaſing the diſcontents of his People, the ſcene cloſed with his own depoſition.

His ſucceſſor Mahomet the Vth, was alſo unſucceſsful againſt Kouli Kahn, whoſe right to the Perſian throne, he was at length obliged to acknowledge. In 1736 the Crim Tartars attacked the Ruſſian territories, and being countenanced by the Porte, it brought on a war between the latter and Ruſſia. The Emperor of Germany alſo commenced hoſtilities againſt the Turks. In this conteſt the Ruſſians under the Generals Lacy and Count de Munich, had conſiderable ſucceſs, but the Germans had the worſt of it; and at a peace concluded in 1739 by the interference of France, the Emperor ceded Belgrade, Sabatz, the iſle and fortreſs of Orſova, with Servia, and Auſtrian Wallachia, and from thenceforth the rivers Saave and Da-

nube were to be the boundaries between the two Empires. The Ruſſians, who were alſo included in this treaty, retained Azoph, which they had taken, but its fortifications were to be demoliſhed.

In 1754 Oſman the II. ſucceeded Mahomet. He, however, lived only two or three years, and then Muſtapha the III. was raiſed to the Ottoman Throne. Under this Prince a more liberal ſpirit ſhewed itſelf at Conſtantinople than in any former reign. None of thoſe abominable executions took place, that were generally deemed neceſſary to ſecure the reigning Prince. He alſo paid attention to literature, particularly Aſtronomy, and not only allowed the introduction of books, but ſome of them being tranſlated into the Turkiſh language, a printing preſs was for the firſt time ſuffered in the Empire.

The Piratical States of Barbary you have before ſeen, paid a ſmall tribute to the Porte. An arrear of twenty years had been allowed to accrue, and on its being demanded by Muſtapha,

they not only refuſed payment but threw off all dependence, to which he was obliged to ſubmit. Much about the ſame time two inſurrections happened within his Empire. In the province of Montenero, which joins Venetian Dalmatia, a man pretended to be the Ruſſian Czar Peter the III. Profeſſing to be of the Greek church, he was joined by numbers of that religion. But the impoſture was ſoon diſcovered, and the revolt being put down, a number of heads, ears, and noſes, were according to cuſtom ſent to Conſtantinople. The other diſturbance took place in Georgia, under Prince Heraclius, a native of that country, and was of much longer duration.

In the year 1768 another war commenced between the Ruſſians and Turks. During it, the former excited freſh diſturbances in Georgia, and they alſo prevailed on Kerim Khan, who had made himſelf conſiderable in Perſia, to annoy the Porte. This conteſt laſted to the year 1774, and the Ruſſian forces under the command of the Generals Prince Gallitzin, Prince

Repnin, Count Panin, and Romanzow, were almoſt every where ſucceſsful, the conſequence of which was, that Moldavia and the greater part of Wallachia, ſubmitted to them, and the ſtrong fortreſs of Bender was taken by ſtorm. On the part of the Turks, two grand Vizirs had been diſplaced, and Halil Bey, the ſucceſſor of the laſt, being joined by Caſſian Ghieri, the Khan of the Crimea, highly diſtinguiſhed himſelf, tho' he alſo proved unſucceſsful.

The Ruſſians, during this war, landed a conſiderable body of troops in the Morea or ancient Peloponneſus, where the inhabitants, who profeſſed Chriſtianity, according to the Greek church, which is the eſtabliſhed religion in Ruſſia, immediately joined them. They were at firſt every where ſucceſsful; but a powerful army being ſent againſt them, they were reſubjected, and the Ruſſian troops, were forced to reimbark. A Turkiſh fleet, which had been alſo diſpatched againſt the Ruſſians, now came up with them, in the channel of Scio which divides the iſland of that name, from Natolia.

The firſt conſiſted of 15 ſail of the line, and as many chebecks and gallies. The latter of 10 ſail of the line, 5 frigates, and ſome fire-ſhips. During the action, the ſhip commanded by the Ruſſian Admiral Spiritoff, grappled with that, on board of which was the Turkiſh Captain Pacha, and the latter taking fire, the flames communicated to the former, and in a ſhort time, both blew up. The two Admirals, moſt of the Officers, and ſome of the crew, however, eſcaped. This, and the coming on of night, putting an end to the action, the Turks took ſhelter in the bay of Ciſme on the coaſt of Natolia. But tho' they were defended by a ſtrong fortreſs, the Ruſſians by their conduct and courage, and by the uſe made of their fire-ſhips, totally deſtroyed them, except one line of battle ſhip, and a few gallies, that were captured, and towed out.

In Egypt the power of the Porte had at this period become rather nominal than real, its Baſhaw being in fact a ſlave to the Beys. Theſe were twenty-four in number, and by them the

Egyptians were held in complete ſubjection. By their general rule no man could be a Bey, that was not a ſlave imported from Georgia, Circaſſia, or countries adjoining to them; and this extended alſo to all the immediate attendants, and followers of the Beys, out of whom each Bey nominated his ſucceſſor. But beſides theſe forces made up of imported ſlaves, they had alſo troops compoſed of Arabs, and natives of Egypt. Such was the ſtate of that country, when Ali Bey, during the war with Ruſſia, at the head of the other Beys threw off even a nominal ſubjection to the Grand Seignior: and he at the ſame time laid claim to Palleſtine, and parts of Syria and Arabia.

Whilſt this revolt of Ali Bey was at its ſummit, the Tartars of the Crimea alſo threw off the Turkiſh yoke, and put themſelves under the protection of Ruſſia. The armies of the latter, then gained two great victories over thoſe of the former: the conſequence of which was the removal of the Grand Vizir, and the appointing Mouſſon Oglou, the brother-in-law of

the Grand Seignior to that office. He ſoon after obtained an armiſtice with Ruſſia, during which he made many uſeful improvements in the diſcipline of his forces, by means of European Officers, chiefly of the French Nation. He alſo fortified the Dardanelles, and he likewiſe particularly attended to the navy.

Ali Bey in conjunction with a body of Arabians, and alſo with Cheik Daher, a powerful Chief in Syria had become extremely formidable, and had poſſeſſed himſelf of a conſiderable part of the latter country. But he was recalled to Egypt, by his brother-in-law Mahomed Bey, declaring for the Porte. The conteſt was ſhort, the forces of the former being far inferior, and Ali was defeated and ſlain. Egypt then ſubmitted to its former nominal dependence on Conſtantinople, and paid its arrear of tribute.

In the campaign that followed the Ruſſian armiſtice, Haſſan Bey, who had commanded the Turkiſh fleet in the Black Sea, ſerved on ſhore, and highly diſtinguiſhed himſelf. This was in the year 1773, and in that which followed,

Muſtapha the 3d died. He appointed his brother Abdalhamet his ſucceſſor, in preference to his own ſon Selim, the latter being only thirteen years old. But the new reign made no change in the ſucceſs of their armies, and all the flower of their troops being cut off, Romanzow in fact dictated the following terms of peace. The Tartar Princes of the Crimea were rendered independent. Kilburn, Kerche, Jenikala, and a conſiderable diſtrict that lay between the rivers Bog and Dniper, were ceded to the Empreſs of Ruſſia. Her ſubjects were to have the free navigation of the Turkiſh ſeas, in which the right of paſſing through the Dardanelles was included. They were likewiſe to be allowed the privileges and immunities of the moſt favoured nations. In return for theſe conceſſions on the part of the Grand Seignior, all the other places which had been taken from him were to be reſtored, except Azoph and Taganrock. Theſe were the chief articles of this treaty, which was ſigned on the 21ſt July 1774, at a place called Kainardgiac.

Cheik-Daher, who had ſtill held out in Syria, was now defeated and ſlain; and his ſons and principal adherents were afterwards put to death. So were ſeveral Baſhaws in different parts of the empire for real or alledged miſconduct. But theſe executions were far from quieting the internal diſſentions: And beſides them, the Porte had to defend itſelf againſt Prince Heraclius in Georgia, and againſt the Perſians in another quarter. In this critical ſituation, the Empreſs of Ruſſia and the Emperor of Germany came forward with new claims, and the Grand Seignior, unequal to another conteſt, granted every thing demanded. To the former, beſides ſome favorable commercial arrang ements, the Crimea was ceded in full ſovereignty, the Tartar Princes ſettled there having previouſly agreed to it: And beſides this, all the countries that lay on the Ruſſian ſide of the river Cuban, were ſurrendered. To the Emperor a conſiderable part of Wallachia was yielded, and he was put on the ſame footing with Ruſſia in point of trade. The

Danube, and all the Turkiſh ſeas, were opened to the free navigation of his ſubjects, by which means the merchants of his dominions were relieved from various expences and impediments. Theſe treaties were executed in the year 1784.

The Ruſſians having become the allies of the Georgians, were engaged in the year 1786 in hoſtilities with ſome bodies of Tartars, who were ſettled near Mount Caucaſus. The Empreſs now alledged that the latter were ſet on by the Porte, and at the ſame time threw out the moſt inſulting threats againſt the Grand Seignior. That Prince for a ſhort time ſuppreſſed his reſentment, as a new revolt, headed by Murat Bey, had taken place in Egypt. But his General, Haſſan Bey, having put it down; and Sahim Guerai, the principal Tartar Prince of the Crimea, having abandoned the cauſe of the Empreſs, war was formally declared. This being totally unexpected, the Turkiſh forces at firſt gained ſome advantages. But the Emperor ſending 80,000 men to the aid of the Ruſſians, agreeable to a prior treaty, the cam-

paign ſoon wore a different aſpect. Several deſperate battles were fought, and the ſieges of Choczim and Oczakow were undertaken by the allies. The firſt was carried on chiefly by the Imperialiſts, under the Prince of Saxe Cobourg, but it being bravely defended, and the Grand Vizir greatly exerting himſelf, Marſhal Laudohn, who ſucceeded Saxe Cobourg, agreed to an armiſtice. The Ruſſians, under Prince Potemkin, however, perſiſted againſt Oczakow, which was at length taken, after a dreadful ſlaughter. In this year 1788, ſeveral naval battles were alſo fought between the Ruſſian and Turkiſh fleets in the Black Sea, in which, upon the whole, the former were victorious.

In the beginning of 1789 the Grand Seignior died. He was one of the beſt Princes that ever filled the Ottoman throne. The leading features of his character were humanity, beneficence, and juſtice: and being himſelf a learned man, he was an encourager of literature, as far as was in his power. The commencement of the reign of his nephew and

ſucceſſor, Selim the 3d, did not give ſatisfaction to the people: for he inſtantly put to death Juſſuf Pacha, the Grand Vizir, without any known cauſe, and, according to cuſtom, made himſelf maſter of his immenſe riches. Some other men, who were remarkably wealthy, were alſo cut off, and their poſſeſſions ſeized on.

The campaign of 1789, in which the Turks were every where unfortunate, was dreadfully bloody, and, amongſt other inſtances, General Dorfelden, at the head of a Ruſſian army, took their fortified camp at Galatz, and utterly deſtroyed or diſperſed that army. The ſtrong fortreſs of Gradiſca was taken by the Auſtrians, commanded by Marſhal Laudohn, and another army of that nation, commanded by Saxe Cobourg, forced their camp of 30,000 men at Fokzan, in Weſtphalia, and all of them were killed, or taken priſoners. But the moſt deſperate battle of all, was fought at Martineſti, where the Turkiſh forces, amounted to 100,000 men. Oppoſed to them, were the Auſtrians under Saxe Cobourg, and the Ruſſians under

Suwarrow, amounting only to 30,000 men. The latter, however, proved completely ſucceſsful, and the Turkiſh camp, with all that belonged to it, fell into the hands of the victors.

When the fate of this army was known at Conſtantinople, the Grand Vizir, who had led it, was ordered to be put to death, and was accordingly beheaded. Haſſan Pacha, the Turkiſh Admiral, then took the command of ſuch land forces as he could muſter, in order to ſave Bender. He was however defeated, after an obſtinate conteſt, by the Ruſſians, who had for their Generals the Princes Potemkin and Repnin, and the ſurrender of that important fortreſs was the conſequence. Other places followed the example, and in another quarter the Auſtrians were likewiſe victorious, till they were at length checked by the gallant defence of the Turkiſh garriſon of Orſova.

The rapid decline of the Ottoman Empire began now to alarm ſeveral of the European powers, and the King of Pruſſia, on the 31ſt day of January, 1790, entered into an alliance,

offenſive and defenſive, with the Porte. By this treaty, he was to declare war, if, in a given time, peace was not granted on equitable terms: and the Grand Seignior was not to conclude any peace with the Ruſſians or Auſtrians without the conſent of Pruſſia, Sweden, and Poland. It was alſo ſtipulated that as ſoon as peace was concluded, an alliance ſhould take place between thoſe three powers and the Turks: and the King of Pruſſia pledged himſelf to get England, Sweden, and Poland, to join him in guaranteeing to the Porte thoſe territories that ſhould belong to them at the concluſion of the war. The King of Pruſſia, at the ſame time, made a commercial arrangement, by which he was to have the free navigation of the Mediterranean Sea, and to be protected againſt the piratical ſtates.

During the campaign of 1790, the Swedes made a powerful diverſion in favour of the Porte, by their declaring war againſt Ruſſia. Orſova, however, fell into the hands of the Ruſſians, and ſome actions were fought between

the latter and the Turks, till the death of the Emperor Joſeph gave a pacific turn; his ſucceſſor, Leopold, from particular circumſtances, which will come in better elſewhere, not chooſing to embroil himſelf with Pruſſia. He therefore agreed to ſtop hoſtilities, and a congreſs was opened at Reichenback, which was afterwards removed to Siſtovia, where a definitive treaty was concluded between thoſe two powers on the 5th Auguſt 1791. Every circumſtance conſidered it was favourable to the Porte; and by it, the boundaries between the hereditary dominions of Leopold and the Turks were fully adjuſted.

Hoſtilities continued between Ruſſia and the Turks, after they were ſuſpended with the Auſtrians; and in the Mediterranean, a Ruſſian fleet was deſtroyed by the Algerines, after having acted nearly as piratically as the latter. On the continent the forces of the Empreſs were, however, every where ſucceſsful againſt thoſe of the Porte. But the moſt bloody ſcene of the year 1791 was the taking of Iſmailow by

ſtorm. The aſſailants, under the command of Suwarrow, loſt 13,000 men; and, in retaliation, the garriſon, amounting to upwards of 20,000 men, and all the inhabitants, without diſtinction of age or ſex, were put to the ſword. Soon after this, peace was concluded between thoſe two contending powers, at Galatz, on the 11th Auguſt 1791. By this treaty Ruſſia was confirmed in all the territories that had been formerly ceded, and in addition to them ſhe obtained the city of Oczakow, together with all the country between the rivers Bog and Dnieper; and alſo the free navigation of the latter.

Though peace was thus concluded with foreign powers, Selim had afterwards many internal commotions to put down. The moſt formidable of all theſe was the revolt of Paſwan Oglou, who, after beating various bodies of men that were ſent againſt him, has in fact eſtabliſhed himſelf, with a nominal dependence on the Porte, in a very large diſtrict, containing parts of Wallachia, Bulgaria, and of ſome other neighbouring provinces, and he ſeems

likely to increaſe his power, and to become totally independent. But the moſt extraordinary event of Selim's reign, was the attack made on Egypt by the French, under the command of Bonaparte. In the beginning of July 1798, that General landed with all his forces, amounting to about 40,000 men, ſoon after which the fleet that carried them over was totally deſtroyed, as will fall in elſewhere. Yet, notwithſtanding that army was thus cut off from all reinforcements and ſupplies from France, it not only beat the Beys and their forces, but having organized Egypt, it penetrated into Syria and Paleſtine. There Bonaparte indeed received a ſevere check, at the ſiege of Dacre, chiefly owing to the exertions of the crews of a few Engliſh men of war, under the command of Sir Sidney Smith. But though obliged to retreat, he afterwards gave the Turks a dreadful overthrow at Aboukir. And notwithſtanding two thirds of the French have periſhed by the climate or the ſword, the remainder, with the forces they have raiſed among the natives, ſeem-

likely to keep poſſeſſion of Egypt, againſt all the exertions of the Porte. Nothing can point out more ſtrongly the miſerable ſtate of the Turkiſh Empire, than the ſucceſsful uſurpation of Paſwan Oglou; and their being obliged to ſubmit to the French keeping poſſeſſion of one of their moſt fertile provinces, from July 1798 to the end of my preſent æra.

It is not one of the leaſt extraordinary circumſtances of theſe extraordinary times, the quadruple alliance produced by this invaſion of Egypt. The Emperor of Germany, ſtiled the Holy, from his being the head of the Catholic religion; the Ruſſian Emperor, the head of the Greek Church; the King of Great Britain, the chief defender of the Proteſtant religion; and the Grand Seignior, the head of the religion of Mahomet, formed this extraordinary union. Ruſſia, however, has ſince withdrawn from it, as will come out in my account of France; and I do not think there is any thing worth adding as to the Turkiſh Empire.

SECOND LETTER.

MUCH about the commencement of this æra, Huſſeyn, who was Sophy of Perſia, was deſtroyed by Mahmud, King of Kandahar. He was the ſon of Mirwis, who had been a ſubject of Huſſeyn, but who had revolted, and erected Kandahar, a Perſian province, into a diſtinct kingdom. Having the fallen Monarch, in his power, he obtained from him a daughter in marriage, and a formal reſignation of the crown; but Thamas, the ſon of Huſſeyn, did not tamely ſubmit to be thus bereft of his inheritance.

The Turks and Ruſſians, according to the almoſt uniform practice of nations, failed not to take advantage of this competition in Perſia; and they ſettled what portions of that empire each ſhould wreſt from it.

Mahmud ſoon proved himſelf a bloody tyrant, putting great numbers of his principal ſubjects to death. It was not long, however, till he was cut off by Aſhraff, whoſe father he had ſlain. The latter then continued the conteſt with Thamas for the crown, and he procured peace from the Turks by yielding to them certain territories, and by acknowledging the Grand Seignior in religious matters, as the ſucceſſor of the Caliph of Bagdad.

It is about this period that the famous Nadir Shah, beſt known by the name of Kouli Khan, firſt became conſpicuous. By his valor and talents, he raiſed himſelf from a very humble ſituation to be the commander in chief of the army of Thamas; and Aſhraff loſt his life in one of the battles that followed. Kouli Khan had alſo conſiderable ſucceſs againſt the Turks, but Thamas, in another quarter, was not ſo fortunate, and in 1732 he purchaſed peace from the Grand Seignior, by ſurrendering to him Armenia and Georgia; in return for which, the Turks engaged to aſſiſt him in expelling the

Ruſſians from ſome conqueſts they had made on the borders of the Caſpian Sea.

This treaty was not agreeable either to Kouli Khan or the army. He therefore depoſed Thamas, raiſing that Prince's ſon, Abbas, then only ſix months old, to the throne; by which means, the exerciſe of the royal authority in fact devolved on him. One of his firſt ſteps was a renewal of the war with the Turks, and though at firſt unſucceſsful, he afterwards recovered both Georgia and Armenia. He then made terms with Ruſſia in the year 1735, allowing the then Empreſs to keep ſome territories ſhe had conquered. Having thus got rid of her attacks, he demanded of the Turks that they ſhould reſtore Bagdad, which they had taken, and pay the expences of the war.

In 1736 the infant Shah Abbas died, and Kouli Khan then got the great men of Perſia to elect him in his ſtead, at the ſame time making the ſucceſſion hereditary in his family. This was followed by a peace with the Grand Seignior, by which Kouli Khan was to keep all he

had retaken, but the reſtoration of Bagdad was not inſiſted on.

Kouli Khan made Iſpahan his capital, and endeavoured to promote agriculture and commerce. He alſo reduced the expence of the clerical eſtabliſhments, applying what was thereby ſaved to the payment of his troops: And having put an end to a revolt raiſed by Huſſeyn Khan, the brother of Mahmud, by giving him the government of the province of Candahar, he prepared for an expedition into the Eaſt.

Mizi, the ſon of Kouli Khan, ſubdued the provinces of Balk and Buckaria, and alſo the Uſbeck Tartars, much about the ſame time that his father, in the year 1738, made his expedition into India, which I ſhall elſewhere mention. During his abſence, another of his ſons, named Ruzi Kuli, revolted, and put to death the unfortunate Thamas, who had be e kept in confinement, and who was the laſt prince of the dinaſty of Sefi or Sophy. Ruzi alſo ſought to take his father's life on his re-

turn, but failing in it, his eyes were put out. Kouli Khan had now ſeveral civil wars to contend with, and freſh hoſtilities took place with the Turks.

The alterations made by Kouli Khan in clerical affairs, and alſo ſome other parts of his conduct, had rendered him very obnoxious to the Perſians. Fully conſcious of this, his army was excluſively made up of Afgans, Tartars, and others, who were not natives of Perſia; and he ſquandered on them, not only what he had amaſſed in the Eaſt, but all he could extort from his ſubjects. This at length produced a conſpiracy of the chief men in Perſia, and by their means, he was put to death in the year 1747.

This event was far from giving happineſs to Perſia. For from that day to this, it has been involved in civil wars by various competitors who from time to time have conteſted the poſſeſſion of its bloody ſceptre, the particulars of which are little known, and if they were, muſt be unworthy of recording.

FOURTH LETTER.

JEHANDER Shah, a grandſon of Auringzebe was on the throne of Delhi about the beginning of this æra. He was an effeminate Prince addicted altogether to his pleaſures, which afforded an opportunity to a Nephew of his to dethrone and put him to death. But the latter did not long enjoy the fruit of his villainies, being cut off by two brothers of the name of Seyd, whom he had intruſted with the powers of Government; and who had groſsly abuſed their authority.

The Seyds now placed the ſceptre in the hands of a grandſon of Auringzebe, by the female line, but not finding him ſufficiently amenable, they alſo cut him off, and gave the diadem to his brother. This Prince however in a ſhort time died, and he was ſucceeded by Mahomed Shah, who was alſo of the blood of Auringzebe.

Mahomed clearly perceived that to have any

real power, he muſt get rid of the Seyds. This he at length effected, one of them being put to death, and the other thrown into priſon. Almuluch or Nezam who had been a favorite general of Auringzebe, was the chief inſtrument of their deſtruction, and he therefore became the firſt in power, whilſt Mahomed entirely devoted himſelf to pleaſure.

Nezam ſucceſsfully reſiſted ſeveral attacks from the Maratta's, one of the moſt warlike nations of India; but from ſome motives ill aſcertained, he is ſaid to have ſecretly co-operated with Kouli Khan the uſurper of Perſia. Be that as it may, no effective oppoſition was given to the latter, when he attacked the Mogul Empire. Delhi fell into his hands, and after many acts of bloody and wanton cruelty, he dictated what terms he pleaſed, to Mahomed. It is ſaid that Kouli Khan on this occaſion, poſſeſſed himſelf of gold, ſilver, and jewels, to the amount of more than one hundred millions ſterling: about a fifth of which he diſtributed amongſt the officers and ſoldiers of his

army, reſerving the remainder for his own occaſions: and beſides this, he obliged the Mogul to ſurrender to him all the provinces to the weſt of the rivers Attock and Synd, containing a rich and vaſt tract of country.

The power of the great Mogul was in fact annihilated by this expedition; and on the death of Kouli Khan in 1747 Achmet Abdalla, who had been treaſurer to that uſurper, and who had ſecured conſiderable riches, marched at the head of a great army againſt Mahomed's territories. He was oppoſed by Ahmed Shah the Mogul's ſon. During the conteſt Mahomed died, and it ended in Ahmed's being obliged to permit Abdalla to erect a conſiderable kingdom, partly of his territories, which was bounded on the Eaſt by the river Indus, and of which Kandahar was the capital.

All the Rajah's, and Princes who had acknowledged the great Mogul now threw off the yoke; and in the year 1760, that formerly powerful Monarch, had little more than Delhi, and the territories immediately ſurrounding it.

At that period the chief native powers of India were the Marattas. The kingdom founded by Hyder-Ally of which Seringapatam was the capital. The territories of the Nizam of the Decan, a part of which was the kingdom of Golconda. The kingdom of Bengal, and the Nabobs of Oude and of Arcot. Beſides theſe there were ſeveral European ſettlements, the chief of which were Calcutta, Madraſs, and Bombay, which belonged to the Engliſh. Pondicherry poſſeſſed by the French. Goa, where a Portugueſe Viceroy ſtill reſided. And Batavia, and the iſland of Ceylon, which were in the hands of the Dutch. But no European power had at that time, any conſiderable territory in India.

The kingdom of Bengal, in which Calcutta is ſituated had a uſurper on its throne in the year 1760. His name was Mir-Jaffier-Aly-Cawn, and a treaty had been entered into between him, and the Engliſh Preſidency, which the latter now alledged he had broken. Mr. Vanſittart the Engliſh Governor therefore reſolved to de-

throne him, and put his ſon-in-law Mir-Coſſim-Ali-Cawn, in his ſtead. This was eaſily accompliſhed as Mir-Jaffier, had rendered himſelf odious by his bloody and tyrannic conduct. And a treaty highly advantageous to the Engliſh Eaſt-India Company, had been previouſly entered into with his ſucceſſor.

The uſual reſidence of the Nabob's of Bengal was Murſhudabad, but Mir-Coſſim thought proper to remove the ſeat of government to Mongheer 200 miles higher up the Ganges. He alſo encreaſed his forces, and manifeſted the moſt hoſtile intentions, to the Engliſh: and after ſome fruitleſs negociations, a war took place between him and the Company. Major Adams who commanded the forces of the latter was however victorious, tho' at the head of a very ſmall army: and in about four months he ſubdued the whole kingdom of Bengal. In Patna, the laſt place that held out, Mir-Coſſim had 200 Engliſh priſoners put to death, after which he took ſhelter in the dominions of Sujah Doula the Nabob of Oude. That Prince now declared

for him, as did Shah-zada the ſon of the then great Mogul, and their joint forces amounted to 50,000 men, with a conſiderable train of artillery. The Marattas afterwards alſo declared for him, but general Carnac, who at this time commanded the Company's forces, was ſo completely ſucceſsful, that Mir-coſſim ſurrendered, on the terms of leaving his future fate to the deciſion of Colonel Clive.

On the war breaking out, Mir-jaffier had been reſtored, and on his death, which happened not long after, they allowed his ſon Najiem-jedoula to ſucceed him on his agreeing to pay the Company the annual ſum of £800,000. He was alſo to allow them to name his prime Miniſter, and to have a negative on every other appointment of conſequence. This arrangement continued to the year 1765, when Colonel Clive as Governor General of Bengal, made a new agreement. The Nabob, was in future to be in fact the Viceroy, with the annual allowance of £662,500. to ſupport the eſtabliſhments of the kingdom. To Shah-zadda who

had ſucceeded his father, as great Mogul, and to whom of right Bengal belonged, they gave in lieu of it £225,000. by the year, and they obliged Sujah-dowla, to cede as much of his territories to Shah-zadda as produced to him £250,000. more. This was not diſadvantageous in one reſpect to Dowla, as it gave him a right by compact to the remainder, which had been uſurped from the great Mogul. As for the Engliſh, they obtained the ſovereignty of one of the greateſt Kingdoms in India, and from which they drew a clear annual revenue of one million ſeven hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.

Before Colonel Clive's arrival many abuſes exiſted, and particularly in the article of preſents being extorted by the Company's ſervants from the principal natives. To correct them, he and a council of four, were inveſted with very high powers. But when they had made ſuch regulations, as they deemed neceſſary, the adminiſtration ſettled again, in the Governor, and the uſual council of twelve.

The preſidency of Madraſs was now involved

in war. Hyder-ali, a ſoldier of fortune who had once ſerved in the ranks, and who had raiſed a kingdom, as I have before mentioned, was their antagoniſt; and he had for an Ally, the Nizam of the Decan. It is not clear which party was the aggreſſor, but the Engliſh obtaining ſome advantages, the Nizam made peace with them, at the ſame time ceding a conſiderable diſtrict called Dewanney, a part of which was claimed by Hyder. The latter no way diſmayed by this deſertion, carried on the war with great activity: and the Company's affairs being groſsly miſmanaged, he was able not only to overrun the Carnatic which had become ſubject to them; but he alſo ravaged the dominions of the Nabob of Arcot who was their particular Ally. From theſe ſucceſſes numbers of adventurers flocked to his ſtandard, and tho' he had no great body of infantry, his horſe at length amounted to 90,000 men.

A battle fought between Hyder at the head of part of his forces, and Colonel Wood, will give you ſome idea of the vaſt ſuperiority of

the Company's troops, in military knowledge. The latter amounted only to 460 Europeans and 2,300 Seapoys or native troops. That of Hyder was, 14,000 horſe and about 15000 infantry, and yet the former, after an obſtinate engagement proved victorious. The preſidency of Madraſs however thought proper ſoon after to offer terms which Hyder acceded to. By them they mutually reſtored what each had taken, and entered into an alliance. This was in the year 1768 or beginning of 1769; and much about the ſame time the government of Bengal obliged Sujah Dowla to reduce an addition he had made to his army, and to limit him in future, to a number not to be exceeded.

The next war of any conſequenee, was that commenced between Mahomed-Ali-Cawn the Nabob of Arcot, and the Rajah or King of Tanjour: and the Engliſh preſidency of Madraſs, taking part with the firſt, the dominions of the latter, were taken from him, and added to thoſe of his antagoniſt. On the Directors at home hearing of this unjuſt act, they ſent

out Lord Pigot, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf before in India, to reſtore the Rajah. This he accompliſhed, but tho' he was appointed Governor, the Preſidency in conjunction with the Nabob of Arcot actually made him a priſoner. Both ſides, then repreſented the conduct of each other at home, and it ended in Lord Pigot's being recalled.

About the year 1780 ſome very material changes took place at Bengal. Its Governor was made Governor General of the Britiſh ſettlements in India. Two diſtinct juriſdictions were alſo eſtabliſhed at Calcutta. Theſe were the Governor General and Council, which poſſeſſed all the political and executive power. And the Supreme Court of Judicature, conſiſting of Judges ſent out from England, who were to adminiſter juſtice; both civil and criminal, to the natives, as well as Europeans. Before this the Mayor's Court at Calcutta, ſettled all differences as to property, between the natives, and thoſe who were not. And all diſputes between natives, were determined by the Ze-

mindars or great landholders of the country. This change however created great diſcontent, and for a time open violence was frequently uſed to prevent the execution of the decrees of this new judicature.

A moſt unjuſt war was now commenced by the Preſidency of Bombay, againſt the Maratta's, the moſt formidable nation in the Peninſula of India. To underſtand the origin of theſe hoſtilities it is neceſſary to ſtate, that the chief Prince who reſides at Poonah their capital, and who is called the Ram Rajah, is more a nominal than real Sovereign, all power being veſted in the prime Miniſter, who is called the Paiſhwa, and which office is hereditary. Ragonaut-row the uncle of the Paiſhwa, had murdered the latter in the hopes of ſucceeding him, but his countrymen forced him to fly. Bombay was the place he took ſhelter in, and on his promſing great advantages to the Company, they raiſed a conſiderable force to place him in the office, that was the object of his infamous ambition. This army having conſi-

derable ſucceſs, and the Bengal government interfering, the Marattas gladly liſtened to overtures, and a treaty was concluded, by which they ceded ſome conſiderable territories in the Guzerat Provinces, at the ſame time paying a ſum of £150,000. for the expences of the war; and likewiſe agreeing, to pay a ſum annually for the ſupport of Ragonaut-row.

Notwithſtanding this peace, the Preſidency of Bombay after a ſhort interval again reſolved to make Ragonaut-row the Paiſhwa, and Colonel Egerton with a conſiderable force was ſent along with him. Sindia, who commanded the Marattas, however got them into ſuch a ſituation, that the Colonel and two of the Bombay Council who were with him, ſent to Sindia to dictate the terms on which he would now make peace. Thoſe which he inſiſted on, and which were complied with, were, that they ſhould deliver up Ragonaut-row, and the places that were ceded by the former treaty, and that an army then marching from Bengal ſhould return.

Truſting to the good faith of the Engliſh, Colonel Egerton and his forces, were on this agreement being ſigned, ſuffered to depart. But the Preſidency of Bombay refuſed to ratify it: and the army from Bengal, to which Ragonaut-row found means to eſcape, continued to advance. Thus circumſtanced the Marattas made up ſome differences with Hyder-ally, who alſo accuſed the Engliſh of a breach of faith, and they and ſome other Indian Princes, entered into an alliance the object of which was the expulſion of the Engliſh.

Hyder now ravaged the Carnatic; and the Company being greatly alarmed, prevented the Nezam of the Decan from joining their enemies by giving up ſome very iniquitous claims they had made againſt him. Their forces under Sir Eyre Coote and Sir Hector Munroe, then acted with ſuch energy, as to repulſe Hyder and carry every thing before them; and they made themſelves maſters of all the French and Dutch ſettlements on the Peninſula. The Dutch ſettlements of Trincomale in the iſland

of Ceylon, and thoſe on the Weſtern Coaſt of Sumatra, were alſo taken, by the troops of the Company.

In another quarter, Mr. Haſtings the Governor General of India, attacked Cheit-Sing the tributary Prince of Benares, whether juſtly or unjuſtly, may be a matter of diſpute. It ended however in the depoſition of Cheit-Sing, and another perſon of the ſame family, who was appointed in his ſtead, conſented to pay half a million ſterling annually, which was much greater than the ſum formerly ſtipulated; and beſides this the army, and the Company, obtained vaſt ſums of money by this expedition.

In the Carnatic, Hyder with the aid of 400 French commanded by Monſieur Laly, defeated Colonel Braithwaite, and made priſoners, the few that were not ſlain. But he ſoon after received an overthrow from Sir Eyre Coote; and the Marratas, who had not exerted themſelves, now concluded a ſeparate peace in 1783; which Hyder did not long ſurvive. He was ſucceeded by his ſon Tippoo-ſaib or Sultaun.

General Mathews now commanded the Company's forces, and his army is accuſed of the moſt diſgraceful exceſſes. He had conſiderable ſucceſs, and amongſt other places he took the city of Hyder Nagur, in which he found immenſe treaſures. But great differences ariſing as to the diviſion of it, ſeveral of the principal officers returned in diſguſt to Bombay. Tippoo then brought his whole force conſiſting of 100,000 men to bear on Mathews's army, which was only about 3000. Thus circumſtanced they capitulated on the terms that their lives were to be ſpared. Notwithſtanding this, the General and ſeveral of his officers were put to death; which did not however prevent a peace being concluded very ſoon after.

In 1789 or 1790 a new war commenced between Tippoo and the Company. The avowed cauſe of it was a diſpute between him, and the Rajah of Travancore, who was an ally of the Engliſh. As Tippoo was well known to favour the French, the Engliſh were not averſe to any good pretence for commencing

hoſtilities, and as the Marrattas, the Nizam of the Decan, and the Nabob of Arcot joined them, their ſucceſs was almoſt certain. Lord Cornwallis, ſince created a Marquis, the Governor General, commanded in perſon, and he and his allies having beat Tippoo into Seringapatam, they obliged him to make peace on the following terms. He was compelled to cede one half of his territories, to the Marrattas, the Nizam of the Decan, and the Engliſh, to be divided as they thought proper. He was alſo to pay to to the latter, three crores and thirty lacks of rupees. He was to deliver up all priſoners taken from any of the allies from the time of Hyder-aly's death: and he was to give two of his ſons as hoſtages, till all theſe articles were performed. The Nizam and Marrattas took their proportions of the country ſurrendered to the Northward, and the Company got a very rich extenſive territory, between what is called the Gaults in the Myſore country, and the Carnatic.

Tippoo having fulfilled all the terms of this

treaty, his ſons were reſtored to him, and he continued pretty quiet, till the French Directory induced him to prepare for freſh hoſtilities. The Governor General Lord Mornington, now Marquis of Welleſley, being apprized of this, diſpatched a conſiderable force againſt him, under the command of General Harris, in the beginning of 1799, and Seringapatam being taken by ſtorm, Tippoo's life and reign were ended together. The plunder obtained was immenſe, and the Company beſides getting their proportion of it, have made themſelves maſters of all his remaining territories. They have indeed ſet up a Prince derived from thoſe that Hyder-ally had dethroned, but he is their creature, and uſed as a Viceroy, whilſt all the real produce of the dominions thus obtained, will fall into the coffers of the Company or their ſervants.

I ſhall now ſay a little of India beyond the Ganges. The chief language uſed there is the Malayan, whilſt that of the Peninſula I have been treating of, was principally Perſian, that

having been the language generally ſpoken at the Court of Delhi. The moſt conſpicuous of theſe barbarous nations, are Cochin-china: Tonquin: Malacca: Arvacan: Pegu: Ava: and Siam.

Cochin-china, was originally peopled from China, and it is more civilized, than any of the others. It is populous and wealthy, and has ſeveral ſmaller kingdoms dependant on it: But it's own king pays a tribute, and acknowleges a ſort of ſupremacy in the Emperor of China.

Tonquin for a time alſo acknowledged the Emperor of China as it's ſuperior, but it's King latterly threw off the yoke. A civil war then followed between him and a powerful ſubject. This conteſt ended in an agreement by which the Monarch was to retain all the ſplendor of Royalty, and which was to be hereditary: But the other was to exerciſe all the functions of government, and that power was alſo to deſcend in his family and ſo it has ſince continued.

The Peninſula of Malacca is compoſed of ſeveral kingdoms, but the inhabitants of all are called Malayans. They are in a very rude ſtate, and far behind Cochin-china, and Tonquin. Malacca it's capital had formerly allowed ſome of the Portugueſe to ſettle in it, but the Dutch afterwards ſupplanted them.

Arvacan is divided into twelve principalities, a Prince ruling over each, but all of them acknowledging one King, as their ſuperior.

Pegu is remarkable for it's riches, and many of it's idols are ſaid to be made of pure gold and ſilver. It is alſo ſaid to have abounded in trained Elephants, and to have had a powerful army: but in 1754, it was ſubjected by the King of Ava. This latter kingdom is little known. It's Monarch is however ſuppoſed to be one of the moſt powerful in that quarter and nearly divine honours are paid to him.

Siam, is conſidered a rich and flouriſhing kingdom nearly reſembling China, tho' inferior to it. It's Monarch, is alſo abſolute.

Throughout all the further Peninſula of India idolatry prevails, tho' of various kinds. In ſome parts of it, they worſhip the Grand Lama of Thibet. Different idols are adored in other quarters, but every where they are ignorant of all rational ideas of the Deity. In both Peninſula's Polygamy is allowed among the natives.

Between the Empires of China, Ruſſia, Turkey, Perſia, and what was formerly the Mogul Empire, lies a vaſt diſtrict inhabited by various tribes, who all go under the general name of Tartars. But they have great differences in their religion, cuſtoms, and manners, all of which are however barbarous, and ſome of them abominable. For the moſt part they lead a wandering life, and are ſupported by hunting, or by animals they have rendered tame. But ſome attend to agriculture, and have fixed habitations.

The Tartars of Circaſſia, are remarkable for the beauty of their women, and the Parents make a trade of diſpoſing of their young fe-

males to Merchants, who after training them to ſuch accompliſhments as are deemed neceſſary, ſell them to the Seraglios of the Turkiſh and Perſian Empires. Polygamy is allowed among all the Tartars, and they in fact conſider women as inferior beings and of no other uſe, than as they adminiſter to their wants and pleaſures. The interior tribes of the Tartars keep themſelves entirely independent, but thoſe immediately adjoining the great Empires that ſurround them, become in ſome degree tributary.

In 1771, the Tongouth Tartars, who were in a ſlight manner annexed to Ruſſia, thought proper to emigrate in a maſs, to the amount of 50,000 families, and proceeding from the borders of the Caſpian ſea, they obtained ſettlements in the dominions of Kien Long the then Emperor of China; and the next year 30,000 other Tartar families followed the example, and were in like manner received. As to China itſelf, I have nothing to add, to what I ſaid in my laſt æra, except that Lord Macartney was

ſent in the year 1793, ou a ſplendid embaſſy, from the King of Great Britain, to the Chineſe Emperor, from which great commercial advantages were expected. But tho' at firſt well received, he was in a ſhort time treated as a ſpy, and obliged to return, without obtaining any of the objects of his miſſion.

The Arabs alone, of the Aſiatic nations, now remain to be obſerved on. They have continued as formerly, that fierce independent people, for which they have ever been remarkable. Some of them are ſtill idolators, but they are for the moſt part Mahometans, and very few of them have fixed habitations; as they prefer leading a wandering life. They are remarkable for their breed of horſes, and for their ſkill in horſemanſhip. They do not heſitate to plunder ſuch as fall into their power. The chief objects of their prey, are the Caravans that go to Mecca chiefly on pilgrimages to Mahomet's tomb: And tho' the Turks generally ſend a body of ſoldiers to protect ſuch travellers, it frequently happens that they are

overpowered. The Arabs were once celebrated for poetry, and a conſiderable degree of knowledge, but they are now ignorant, illiterate, and barbarous.

Of the Aſiatic iſlands, there is little worth obſerving. That of Japan and thoſe dependent on it, form a conſiderable Empire, and is the next in civilization, to China, in that quarter of the Globe. Of all the other iſlands, it is ſufficient to ſay they are barbarous, ignorant, and uncivilized, the Pellew iſlands excepted. Theſe were accidentially diſcovered by an Engliſh ſhip, and tho' illiterate, and without arts and ſciences, they exhibit a morality, that would do honour, to any of the civilized nations.

THIRD LETTER.

AFRICA, once famous for Carthage, and Egypt, has not at this day one country worthy of notice. What relates to Morocco, the piratical ſtates, or its iſlands, has, or will fall in, with what I ſhall ſay of other nations. The new world is more worthy of our attention; but there too, I ſhall confine myſelf in this letter, to what is called North America, as any thing material that relates to the reſt and its iſlands, will naturally blend itſelf with my account of Europe.

The French being in poſſeſſion of Canada and Louiſiana, which lay between the Engliſh Colonies of North America, and the Indians who chiefly carried on the furr trade, it led to a war, which ended in France being obliged to give up Canada, and that part of Louiſiana which lay to the Eaſt of the Miſſipi, to the Engliſh. The Spaniards alſo ceded the two Floridas,

and thus in fact England became poſſeſſed of all the coaſt on the Atlantic, and had the power of carrying on her trade with the Indians without the interruption of any European nation.

The Miniſtry of England, not contented with the juſt advantages they might have gained from their vaſt ſettlements in North America, paſſed a law in the Britiſh Parliament, in the year 1765, by which they laid a ſtamp duty on the Colonies. This gave univerſal diſcontent there, and it was wiſely repealed, on a change of adminiſtration at home. But it was not very long till the Engliſh Parliament again enacted laws, indirectly taxing the Americans. This created freſh diſturbances, and Boſton being moſt forward in reſiſtance, a Britiſh Act of Parliament ſhut up its Port, and by the ſame authority, the whole conſtitution of Maſſachuſet's Bay, in which Boſton was ſituated, was altered.

An American Congreſs now aſſembled at Philadelphia, and having in vain petitioned the King and Parliament of Great Britain, the

ſword was appealed to in the year 1774. General Gage was commander in chief of the Engliſh force, and thoſe of Amurica were intruſted to General Waſhington, who acted with ſo much judgment, that the force ſent againſt him was found totally inadequate. General Howe now ſucceeded General Gage, and was conſiderably reinforced, but Waſhington almoſt always acting on the defenſive, baffled all his efforts. A new petition was then preſented to the King on the part of Congreſs by William Penn, proprietor of Penſylvania, but nothing but the ſubmiſſion of America would be accepted of, and each ſide purſued the war, with encreaſed violence: and the Indians being ſtirred up by the Engliſh, fell on the back ſettlements with the moſt ſavage ferocity, ſparing neither age nor ſex. This however only tended to heighten the animoſity of the Coloniſts againſt the mother country, and in the year 1776 thirteen provinces entered into a ſolemn engagement of confederation, perpetual union, and independence. In 1777 the capture of general

Burgoyne and his army by the American general Gates began to open the eyes of the Britiſh Miniſtry, as it diſconcerted a plan of co-operation that had been fixed on, between him and ſir William Howe, and the ſucceſs of which had been much relied on. An act was therefore paſſed in the Britiſh Parliament appointing three Commiſſioners to go to America with full powers to ſettle all differences. But when they arrived there, Congreſs refuſed even to hear their propoſals, until their independence was fully acknowledged: and they returned to England without having even a communication on the ſubject of their miſſion.

Sir William Howe was at this time recalled, and General Clinton appointed in his ſtead. Waſhington had now got the ſuperiority, and Clinton with a good deal of difficulty made good his retreat to New-York. He however afterwards made a ſucceſsful attack on Charleſtown, which was followed for a time by ſeveral advantages in the Southern provinces, where the Lords Cornwallis and Rawdon diſtinguiſhed

themſelves on the part of the Engliſh, and general Green diſplayed great talents on the part of the Americans. In another quarter the American general Arnold being bought over by Britiſh money, had nearly deſtroyed Waſhington's army, but the plot was diſcovered before he could carry his treachery into effect, and he ſaved himſelf by flight.

Congreſs having concluded a treaty with France, a conſiderable body of forces were ſent to the aid of the Americans, under the command of the count de Rochambeau, and to it was added a ſmall force commanded by the Marquis la Fayette, a French officer, who had early acted as a volunteer under Waſhington. This was in the year 1792, when in fact all the Britiſh force of any conſequence, was under the command of Lord Cornwallis. He was encamped near the Cheſapeak, and Waſhington after joining Rochambeau got him into ſuch a ſituation, that nothing but the defeat of the French fleet of twenty-four ſail of the line commanded by monſieur de Graſſe could ſave

him. This, Admiral Greaves with 19 ſail of the Britiſh line attempted, but nothing deciſive happened in the engagement, and the latter was obliged to go into port to refit. The conſequence was that Lord Cornwallis was obliged to ſurrender. The project was then abandoned, and the independence of America was fully acknowledged by the treaty of Verſailles in the year 1783.

The thirteen Provinces that united themſelves, were, New Hampſhire, Maſſachuſets, Rhode-iſland, Providence, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jerſey, Penſylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. Theſe have different internal Governments, founded on free principles, and the Preſident and Congreſs only enact general laws that bind all, whilſt their interior concerns are determined and regulated by their own reſpective governors and aſſemblies. The Congreſs conſiſts of two aſſemblies, one called the Senate, and the other the Houſe of Repreſentatives. The firſt is formed by two delegates from each

Province, and one third of them go out every two years, and others are returned in their ſtead. The ſecond aſſembly conſiſts of ſeventy-five Members, ſent by the Provinces as fellows. New-Hampſhire three, Maſſachuſets eight, Rhode-Iſland and Providence one, Connecticut five, New-York ſix, New-Jerſey four, Penſylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland ſix, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three. And this aſſembly is new choſen every two years. The taxes for the general welfare, is to be laid on each Province, in the exact proportion of their Repreſentatives in the lower houſe; and it was fixed that at ſtated times an account ſhould be taken of the numbers of the inhabitants in each Province, that the Repreſentatives may be increaſed or diminiſhed according to the ſtate of population.

The Preſident and Vice-preſident of Congreſs, were not choſen by the Senate and lower houſe, but by the Provinces, and each was for four years. The Vice-preſident, was of courſe

Speaker of the Senate, but the lower Houſe elected their's. The Preſident is commander in chief of both army and navy: But he cannot make war, or peace, or enter into treaties, without the conſent of two thirds of the Senate. When a law paſſes both houſes, the Preſident muſt in ten days agree to it, or ſend his reaſons againſt it. The houſes then reconſider it, and if two thirds of each agree to it, he muſt paſs it into a law. Such is the general outline of the American union, and Waſhington was unanimouſly elected its firſt Preſident.

Since the peace of 1783, a new ſettlement aroſe, called Franklin, which has united itſelf with North Carolina, and two other infant ones are forming themſelves, under the names of Kentucke and Vermont.

In the thirteen Provinces every thing has continued proſperous, with a very few exceptions. In 1794 a ſlight inſurrection took place in Penſylvania which however was ſoon put down by the wiſdom and firmneſs of Waſhing-

ton. An attack made by the Indians was alſo defeated by general Wayne, and ſome diſputes with England about boundaries were amicably terminated. There aroſe a diſpute with the French Directory that had no important conſequences, and now an alliance is entered into between them and France, that places each on the footing of the moſt favored nations with each other. The Preſidents and Congreſs have been chiefly taken up ſince 1783 in organizing their militia, laying the foundation of a navy, in which they have already ſo far ſucceeded, as to have ſeveral very large frigates, and a number of ſmaller ſhips of war, and in deviſing wiſe means to pay their national debt; but they have had for ſome years a dreadful ſcourge in ſome of their principal towns, that of the yellow fever. It ſeems indeed to be rather a plague, that breaks out annually, and ſweeps away thouſands of their inhabitanss.

General Waſhington thought proper to reſign his Preſidency, to which he had been conſtantly re-elected, in September 1796, and dedicate

the remainder of his days to domeſtic enjoyment, when John Adams who had highly diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the American revolution was elected and ſtill continues in that office. As for Waſhington, he was again ready to take the command of the army, when there was likely to be a conteſt with France. He died on the 14th day of December, 1799, aged 68, juſtly and univerſally lamented not only by his countrymen, but by every good man in the world. Every honour has been paid to him there, and the following character of him which has appeared in the American papers is ſo juſt, that I will give it, without adding any thing of my own.

The whole range of hiſtory does not preſent to our view a character upon which we can dwell with more entire, and unmixed admiration. The long life of General Waſhington is not ſtained by a ſingle blot. He was indeed a man of ſuch rere endowments and ſuch fortunate temperament, that every action he performed, was equally exempted from the charge

of vice or of weakneſs. Whatever he ſaid, or did, or wrote, was ſtamped with a ſtriking and peculiar propriety. His qualities were ſo happily blended, and ſo nicely harmonized, that the reſult was a great and perfect whole. The powers of his mind, and the diſpoſitions of his heart, were admirably ſuited to each other. It was the union of the moſt conſummate prudence with the moſt perfect moderation. His views tho' large and liberal, were never extravagant: his virtues tho' comprehenſive and beneficent, were diſcriminating, luminous, and practical.

Yet his character, tho' regular and uniform, poſſeſſed none of the likeneſſes which may ſometimes belong to theſe deſcriptions of men. It formed a majeſtic pile, the effect of which was not impaired, but improved by order and ſymmetry. There was nothing in it to dazzle by wildneſs and ſurpriſe by eccentricity. It was of a higher ſpecies of moral beauty. It contained every thing great and elevated, but it had no falſe and tinſel ornament. It was not

the model cried up by faſhion and circumſtances, its excellence was adapted to the true and juſt moral taſte, incapable of change from the varrying accidents of manners, of opinions, and times. General Waſhington is not the idol of a day, but the hero of ages.

Placed in circumſtances of the moſt trying difficulty, at the commencement of the American conteſt, he accepted that ſituation which was pre-eminent in danger and reſponſibility. His perſeverence overcame every obſtacle; his moderation conciliated every oppoſition, his genius ſupplied every reſource; his enlarged view could plan, reviſe, and improve every branch of civil and military operation. He had the ſuperior courage which can act or forbear to act, as true policy dictates, careleſs of the reproaches of ignorance, either in power, or out of power. He knew how to conquer by waiting, in ſpite of obloquy, for the moment of victory; and he merited true praiſe, by deſpiſing undeſerved cenſure. In the moſt arduous moments of the conteſt, his prudent firm-

neſs proved the ſalvation of the cauſe which he ſupported.

His conduct was on all occaſions, guided by the moſt pure diſintereſtedneſs. Far ſuperior to low and grovelling motives, he ſeemed even to be uninfluenced by that ambition which has juſtly been called the inſtinct of great ſouls. He acted ever as if his country's welfare, and that alone was the moving ſpring. His excellent mind needed not even the ſtimulus of ambition, or the proſpect of fame. Glory was but a ſecondary conſideration. He performed great actions, he perſevered in a courſe of laborious utility, with an equanimity that neither ſought diſtinction, nor was flattered by it. His reward was in the conſciouſneſs of his own rectitude, and in the ſucceſs of his patriotic efforts.

As his elevation to the chief power was the unbiaſſed choice of his countrymen, his exerciſe of it was agreeable to the purity of its origin. As he had neither ſolicited nor uſurped

dominion, he had neither to contend with the oppoſition of rivals nor the revenge of enemies. As his authority was undiſputed, ſo it required no jealous precautions, no rigorous ſeverity. His government was mild and gentle—it was beneficent and liberal—it was wiſe and juſt. His prudent adminiſtration conſolidated and enlarged the dominion of an infant Republic. In voluntarily reſigning the magiſtracy which he had filled with ſuch diſtinguiſhed power, he enjoyed the unequalled ſatisfaction of leaving to the ſtate he had contributed to eſtabliſh, the fruits of his wiſdom, and the example of his virtues.

It is ſome conſolation amidſt the violence of ambition and the criminal thirſt of power of which ſo many inſtances occur around us, to find a character whom it is honorable to admire and virtuous to imitate. A conqueror for the freedom of his country! a legiſlator for its ſecurity! a magiſtrate for its happineſs. His glories were never ſullied by thoſe exceſſes into

which the higheſt qualities are apt to degenerate, with the greateſt virtues he was exempt from the correſponding vices. Such was that great, that good man, General Waſhington.

FIFTH LETTER.

DENMARK at the commencement of this æra, had Frederick the 4th on its throne; who, by the peace made with Sweden, after the death of Charles the 12th, was alſo left in poſſeſſion of the duchy of Sleſwick. He was ſucceeded in 1730 by Chriſtian the 6th, who cloſely attended to the happineſs of his ſubjects. Frederick the 5th next reigned, and Denmark enjoyed tranquillity. The next king was Chriſtian the 7th, who married a ſiſter of the preſent king of England, and who was, in fact, dethroned in 1772.

Chriſtian having diſmiſſed the miniſters he found at his ſucceſſion, took to his confidence two German adventurers, the Counts Struen-

zee and Brandt. Had they acted wisely, it would have been difficult for men so circumstanced, to please the great men of the nation, or even the people at large; but their conduct, particularly that of the first, was odious in the extreme. They filled the court with debauchery, and their measures were in every thing weak and pernicious. This afforded an opportunity to the queen mother, to form such a party, that in one night a revolution was compleated, and that without blood. The first step taken, was the seizing Struenzee, Brandt, the Queen, and some of the principal persons in power. They then got the King, who was of a very weak capacity, to sanction all their measures: And a new administration headed by the Queen mother, and her son Prince Frederick, was immediately formed. Struenzee, and Brandt were tried, condemned, and executed, and several of their adherents banished. The accusation against the Queen was, that she had an improper connexion with Struenzee, and it is hard to say what would have been her fate, if the king of

England had not interfered. She was, however, at his ſolicitation, ſuffered to retire to Hanover, where ſhe ſoon after died.

About this time, the Danes were obliged to purchaſe peace of the Algerines, by giving them a large ſum of money, beſides a quantity of military and naval ſtores.

The ſon and heir apparent of Chriſtian, being only five years old, all power continued in the new adminiſtration, till he attained his ſeventeenth year. A party that formed itſelf in oppoſition to that of the Queen dowager, then declared him of age, and he took upon himſelf the management of public affairs, his father being totally incapable. This happened in the year 1784.

In a war that broke out between Sweden and Ruſſia a few years afterwards, Denmark took part with the latter, but by the intervention of England and Pruſſia, this war ſoon terminated, without having had any conſequences of importance.

During the long interval from 1715 to the

preſent day, Denmark was ſcarcely engaged in any war; and for that period ſhe has enjoyed a ſtate of happineſs, to which ſhe had ever before been a ſtranger. The Prince who ſtill continues to direct her affairs, ſeems ſteadily to endeavour to improve his country in arts and commerce. He is alſo an encourager of learning, and of whatever tends to ornament his native land, and there is not, perhaps, any nation that has leſs to afflict it, in the preſent awful ſituation of the world.

In the year 1715, Charles the 12th was ſtill on the throne of Sweden. He continued the war with Ruſſia, the Danes, and Saxons, till a ball put an end to his life, at the ſiege of Frederickſhal. This happened in the year 1718, when he was in his 36th year; and thus ended the plans which he and Goertz his prime miniſter had concerted, for diſturbing the happineſs of Europe.

The character of Charles the 12th, is one of the moſt extraordinary in hiſtory. Poſſeſſed of wild ideas of glory, and generoſity, and fired by

the moſt undaunted courage; war ſeemed his only propenſity. But there was nothing amiable in his character, and he muſt be deemed one of thoſe dreadful ſcourges, that are ſometimes ſent to afflict mankind. Goertz, who had certainly encouraged him in undertakings highly prejudicial to Sweden, was now tried on a ſingular charge, that of having ſlanderouſly miſrepreſented the nation to his maſter, and he was condemned and executed.

It is not to be wondered at, that the Swedes were tired of abſolute monarchy; they, therefore, gave the crown to Charles's ſiſter Ulrica, and aſſociated her huſband the Landgrave of Heſſe Caſſel with her, on conditions that left them very little power. By the conſtitution then eſtabliſhed, there were four eſtates. The firſt was compoſed of delegates from the nobility and gentry, to the number of a 1000: The ſecond was made up of 200 deputies on the part of the clergy: The third was formed by 150, who repreſented the Burghers: And the fourth by 250, choſen by the peaſants. Each

body ſat ſeparately, and reſpectively elected their own ſpeakers. They only met once in three years, and all the great officers of ſtate were appointed by them. But out of the three firſt bodies, a perpetual ſenate of fourteen was elected, to act when the Diet was not aſſembled. The king could do no act without their approbation, and in their deliberations, he had only the caſting vote. To this ſenate appeals lay from the inferior courts of judicature, ſo that in fact, all power belonged to it; it was, however, reſponſible for its conduct when the ſtates were aſſembled.

The firſt ſtep of this new formed government was, to ſolicit peace, and they ſpeedily obtained it from Denmark, Pruſſia, and the Elector of Hanover, but not without ſome ſacrifices. To the firſt was ceded a part of the Duchy of Sleſwick, which had been taken from the Duke of Holſtein. To the ſecond, Stetin and the iſles of Uſdom and Wollin: and to the latter, the Duchies of Bremen and Verden, but the elector in return, paid them a million of rix dollars.

The war continued a little longer with Ruſſia, till at length by the peace of Nyſtadt, the Czar was allowed to keep the provinces of Livonia, Eſtonia, and Ingria, and a part of Carelia and Finland, which he had conquered.

From this period to the year 1738, Sweden continued to enjoy a good deal of tranquillity, and to recover from her exhauſted ſtate. But the French party in her councils at that time prevailing, ſhe engaged in another ruinous war with Ruſſia. This was put an end to by the mediation of Great Britain, on the terms, that the king and queen of Sweden who had no iſſue, ſhould be ſucceeded by Adolphus Frederick, the uncle of the Duke of Holſtein, the Duke himſelf being the preſumptive heir to the throne of Ruſſia; and in return for this arrangement, the Empreſs Elizabeth of Ruſſia, reſtored all ſhe had taken during the war.

Adolphus Frederick aſcended the Swediſh throne in 1751, and an inſignificant riſing took place under one Hoffman, who was taken and executed. But this reign was moſt remarkable

for a conteſt between the king and the Senate. The latter had become an odious Oligarchy, under which commerce languiſhed, and the people in general became oppreſſed and wretched. The king, therefore, reſolved to complain to a general Diet, and for that purpoſe, he applied to the ſenate to call an extraordinary meeting of it. This being refuſed, the Monarch took the bold ſtep of abdicating the crown, at the ſame time, informing all the public officers of ſtate, that he had done ſo, and deſiring that no further orders ſhould iſſue in his name. The people being entirely on his ſide, the ſenate was now forced to call a meeting of the Diet, and the King, therefore, reaſſumed his office. On this aſſembling of the States, all the members of the Senate, except two, were degraded, and new ones elected in their ſtead. Nothing further however was done, except renewing their connexion with France, on being granted a new ſubſidy by the latter.

In 1771, Guſtavus the 3d, the ſon of Adolphus Frederick, by a ſiſter of Frederick the Great

of Pruſſia, aſcended the throne of Sweden. He ſolemnly ſwore to obſerve the conſtitution, as eſtabliſhed on the death of Charles the 12th. Beſides this, he made repeated declarations in favour of the freedom of his country, and being graceful in his perſon, engaging in his manners, and extremely eloquent; he inſtantly became a favourite with the people. He was, however, playing the hypocrite, and in leſs than one year and a half, he brought about a bloodleſs revolution that rendered him abſolute. This was accompliſhed by the hatred which the people bore to the nobility and ſenate, and by the military being previouſly ſecured in the intereſt of the king. Guſtavus did not aboliſh the ſtates, but he got them to paſs ſuch laws, as rendered it unneceſſary to re-aſſemble them. He, however ſaid, he hoped to ſee them again at the end of ſix years.

Though I muſt for ever condemn Guſtavus's breach of his oath and his aſſurances, yet I feel myſelf bound to ſay, he made the beſt uſe in his power of the authority he thereby obtained, and

he ſo meliorated the ſituation of the people at large, that they loved him to the laſt hour of his life.

In 1784, France and Sweden, entered into a new treaty. By it, the French were admitted to the rights of natives in the city and port of Gottenburgh. In return France gave to Sweden, the iſland of St. Bartholomew in the Weſt-Indies which Guſtavus, wiſely declared to be free to all nations to trade with. This Prince much about this time, aboliſhed the torture, which had been in uſe, in Sweden.

In 1789 Guſtavus thought it neceſſary to check the growing power of Ruſſia. War was therefore commenced, and a very deſperate action took place at ſea, between the Swedes, under the command of the Duke of Sudermania the King's brother, and the Ruſſians, conducted by Admiral Greig. It was however a drawn battle, though the latter were conſiderably ſuperior in number. At land Guſtavus could do nothing effectual, owing to the diſcontents raiſed in the army by the Nobles and Se-

nators. Thus circumſtanced, he called on the citizens of his capital for ſupport, and they gave it with a zeal that bordered on enthuſiaſm. From the time he had rendered himſelf abſolute, he had once aſſembled the States, but nothing material happened, and he now brought them together again. He found the three lower orders firm to his intereſt; but the firſt ſoon diſplayed their hatred, by inſulting Count Lowenhaupt, whom the King had appointed Marſhal of the Diet. Guſtavus then went to them in perſon, and a harſh altercation having ariſen, it ended in their retiring from the Diet, and Guſtavus having the full confidence and approbation of the other Eſtates, ſeized on the perſons of 25 of the chief nobility. The principal officers of the army who had been mutinous, were then tried and found guilty, but only a few of them were executed. Such new regulations as the King thought proper, were next enacted by the three lower orders, and Count Lowenhaupt, who acted in the name of the 1ſt; and among other things greater privile-

ges were given to the Clergy, Burghers, and Peaſants; as for the Senate, it was totally aboliſhed, and a new court modelled as Guſtavus choſe, were ſubſtituted in its ſtead.

Having thus ſettled every thing at home, Guſtavus purſued the war with Ruſſia, in a ſtyle of vigour ſcarcely ever exceeded, when the relative ſituation of the powers is taken into conſideration. On ſhore he highly diſtinguiſhed himſelf, and at ſea, his brother the Duke was ſtill more conſpicuous. There, an action took place of a nature almoſt unknown, for two or three centuries. It was between armed gallies, the crews of which in fact, for the moſt part, fought hand to hand. The Ruſſians had 70 of theſe, while the Swedes were only 40 in number, and as might be expected, they were, after a moſt obſtinate conflict, worſted. On this occaſion, Major Hagenhorſon, who commanded a Swediſh veſſel, ſet an example of heroic but fooliſh valour, for on his being boarded by a ſuperior force, he blew himſelf up together with theſe who had thus entered the galley he com-

manded. Guſtavus, in conſequence of this defeat at ſea, was obliged to retreat from a part of the Ruſſian territories, into which he had penetrated; and during the remainder of the war, the conteſt was nearly altogether naval. There ſeveral deſperate ſea fights took place, in ſome of which Guſtavus was perſonally engaged. The Ruſſians were latterly commanded by the Prince of Naſſau, and being greatly ſuperior in numbers, they were generally ſucceſsful. But from the Empreſs's ſituation in regard to the Turks, and other powers ſhe conſented to peace, on the terms of every thing being placed in the ſame ſtate, as when hoſtilities commenced. Denmark, had early declared herſelf, on the ſide of Ruſſia, but had taken no active part in the war.

On hearing of Lewis the 16th being put to death, Guſtavus reſolved on a war with France, and prepared to head his army in perſon. Previous to it, he however thought it adviſeable to call another aſſembly of the States. This gave riſe to a plot amongſt ſome of the firſt or-

der, to cut him off, and one Ankerſtrom, an officer who had formerly been found guilty of high treaſon and pardoned, was to be the immediate inſtrument. At a maſquerade where Guſtavus was preſent, a number of perſons as had been preconcerted crouded round the King; when a piſtol was fired which mortally wounded him. Guſtavus, in the very act of falling, called out to ſhut the door, which being done, it was eaſily traced to the author, who gloried in the act. He however had not reſolution enough to conceal his accomplices, and nine others, were with him, ſentenced to die. It was a conſiderable time, before Guſtavus's fate was aſcertained; but being at length informed of it, he ſent for the Duke de Sudermania, and deſired he might ſpare all the conſpirators. The Duke however perſuaded him not to extend mercy to the actual perpetrator: and after the King's death, which happened in March 1791, Ankerſtrom alone was executed. He met his fate with fortitude, and with his lateſt breath, he ſaid he rejoiced in the deed,

as he had reſcued his country from a tyrant, by the only means left to a ſlave.

From the general tenor of Guſtavus's conduct, he ſeems to have had a mind formed for virtue, had it been well directed; and in this laſt inſtance, his generous interference for thoſe, by whoſe means he fell, I hope and believe, will obtain forgiveneſs for his own improprieties.

Guſtavus's ſon being a minor, the adminiſtration was committed to the Duke de Sudermania; and he immediately abandoned the intended war with France. Towards the end of 1793, another conſpiracy was formed, which had for its object the deſtruction of the Regent, and ſome of the Nobility. The leaders were the Baron Armfeldt, the Counteſs of Rudenſkiold with whom he had a criminal connection, and Ehrenſtrom, one of the government ſecretaries. They were all ſentenced to die, but Armfeldt being out of the kingdom was outlawed, and the other two were confined for life, which was what had been alſo done with thoſe,

who were the accomplices of Ankerſtrom. Nothing material has ſince happened to Sweden, and I ſhall only add, as to it, that it has greatly improved in arts and commerce during the preſent century, though its progreſs in what is ornamental and uſeful, has not been equal to that of Denmark.

In 1715 Peter the great, was ſtill on the throne of Ruſſia, and beſides his wars with Sweden and the Turks, he had ſupported Sha Thomas, the lawful Prince of Perſia, againſt an uſurper. In return he received three Provinces, on the borders of the Caſpian Sea, which his ſucceſſors afterwards gave up, as being too remote. At home, Peter had a ſevere domeſtic misfortune, his ſon by a former wife, being tried and found guilty of an intention to dethrone his father. On his ſentence of death being read to him, he fell into convulſions, which in a ſhort time after put an end to his life, but not before he had implored and obtained the forgiveneſs of Peter.

Ever anxious to improve his country the Czar paid a viſit to France in the year 1717, and his return was accompanied by ſeveral able artiſts in glaſs mirrors—tapeſtry—gold and ſilver lace—ſilk—and linen cloth. He then erected a board of trade, compoſed partly of natives, and partly of foreigners, to ſuperintend manufactures and commerce. He alſo took great pains to eſtabliſh a proper police throughout the kingdom. The courts of law were new modelled, and ſome abuſes in religious matters removed. He had likewiſe a ſurvey of the Empire made by able engineers: And he began a plan of opening a communication between the Caſpian and Baltic ſeas, by means of canals, and navigable rivers. Soon after his ſon expired, Peter aſſociated his wife Catherine in the throne, and now on his own death in 1725, ſhe ſucceeded to the full poſſeſſion of the royal authority.

Peter the great did more for Ruſſia than any other of its Sovereigns, and his beſt panegyric, is the recording the tranſactions of his reign.

who were the accomplices of Ankerſtrom. Nothing material has ſince happened to Sweden, and I ſhall only add, as to it, that it has greatly improved in arts and commerce during the preſent century, though its progreſs in what is ornamental and uſeful, has not been equal to that of Denmark.

In 1715 Peter the great, was ſtill on the throne of Ruſſia, and beſides his wars with Sweden and the Turks, he had ſupported Sha Thomas, the lawful Prince of Perſia, againſt an uſurper. In return he received three Provinces, on the borders of the Caſpian Sea, which his ſucceſſors afterwards gave up, as being too remote. At home, Peter had a ſevere domeſtic misfortune, his ſon by a former wife, being tried and found guilty of an intention to dethrone his father. On his ſentence of death being read to him, he fell into convulſions, which in a ſhort time after put an end to his life, but not before he had implored and obtained the forgiveneſs of Peter.

Ever anxious to improve his country the Czar paid a viſit to France in the year 1717, and his return was accompanied by ſeveral able artiſts in glaſs mirrors—tapeſtry—gold and ſilver lace—ſilk—and linen cloth. He then erected a board of trade, compoſed partly of natives, and partly of foreigners, to ſuperintend manufactures and commerce. He alſo took great pains to eſtabliſh a proper police throughout the kingdom. The courts of law were new modelled, and ſome abuſes in religious matters removed. He had likewiſe a ſurvey of the Empire made by able engineers: And he began a plan of opening a communication between the Caſpian and Baltic ſeas, by means of canals, and navigable rivers. Soon after his ſon expired, Peter aſſociated his wife Catherine in the throne, and now on his own death in 1725, ſhe ſucceeded to the full poſſeſſion of the royal authority.

Peter the great did more for Ruſſia than any other of its Sovereigns, and his beſt panegyric, is the recording the tranſactions of his reign.

But he had nothing engaging in his manners, being of a ſavage and ferocious diſpoſition; and acting often under the dominion of the moſt violent paſſions. He kept up the moſt deſpotic power and receiving the moſt implicit obedience from his nobles, he ſuffered them to exerciſe a ſimilar authority, over all who were under them. But perhaps the diſpoſitions he poſſeſſed, were beſt ſuited to the then ſituation of Ruſſia, whoſe inhabitants were juſt emerging from a ſtate of the moſt ſavage barbarity.

Catharine during a ſhort reign of only two years fully juſtified her elevation, and then Peter the II. the ſon of the unfortunate Prince, who died in conſequence of hearing his ſentence, was raiſed to the vacant throne. Being a minor, great diſſentions took place as to the adminiſtration. But the end of them was, that the Prince Menzikoff who had been high in favour with the two late poſſeſſors of the crown, was ſent into baniſhment. The young Prince however only lived about three years,

and on his death in 1730, there being no male deſcendants of Peter the great in being, a new diſpute aroſe as to the ſucceſſion.

The Duke of Holſtein was ſon to the eldeſt daughter of Peter the great, and his right was alſo confirmed by the directions of his grandfather, on the contingency that had taken place. But the moſt powerful of the Ruſſian nobility preferred Ann Dutcheſs of Courland, the ſecond daughter of Iwan, the elder brother of Peter the great; tho' her eldeſt ſiſter the Dutcheſs of Mecklenburg was living. At the head of the confederacy that ſupported her, was the Dolgorucky family, and they had bound her to certain limitations of her power. She however no ſooner felt herſelf able to maintain the former authority of her predeceſſors, than ſhe exerciſed it, in the fulleſt extent. Her chief favourite was Biron, to whom ſhe gave the title and Duchy of Courland; and at his inſtigation many cruelties diſgraced her reign. Before her death which happened in the year 1740, ſhe bequeathed the ſceptre to her Nephew the

ſon of the Princeſs of Mecklenburgh, then only two years old, appointing Biron to the adminiſtration during the minority. He however was in a very ſhort time arreſted by order of the young Czar's mother, who with her huſband ſeiſed the government; and Biron was ſent into exile. Both theſe adminiſtrations were in fact equally odious to the Ruſſians; as German favourites and German councils, directed every thing: and now by a new revolution, the Prince and Princeſs of Mecklenburgh, and their ſon were impriſoned, and Elizabeth the daughter of Peter the great, by the Empreſs Catharine, was raiſed to the throne.

The reign of Elizabeth commenced, by exiling the Counts Munich and Oſterman, who had been the chief Miniſters of the laſt adminiſtration. She then aboliſhed capital puniſhments, and at the ſame time introduced a ſyſtem of government, more moderate than that, of any of her predeceſſors. She made peace with Sweden on the terms elſewhere mentioned, and the Duke of Holſtein Gottorp, who was

deſcended from Peter the great, and who was to be her ſucceſſor, was educated at her Court, with the title of Grand Duke of Ruſſia. He at the ſame time embraced the religion of the Greek Church, it being that, which was eſtabliſhed in the Empire.

In the year 1756, ſhe took part with the houſe of Auſtria againſt Frederic the great of Pruſſia, and was the principal cauſe of the dreadful ſituation we ſhall find him in, at the time of her death in the year 1762. Her reign was remarkable, for the ſucceſs which attended all her undertakings, and what is ſtill more to her honor, for the mildneſs with which ſhe exerciſed her deſpotic authority. She appears indeed, to have been not only one of the ableſt, but one of the moſt virtuous, of the Ruſſian Sovereigns.

The Grand Duke now took the title of Peter the III. and he inſtantly concluded a peace with the King of Pruſſia, of whoſe character he was a profeſſed admirer. At home, he began with freeing the Nobles and Gentry from all

humiliating vaſſalage, placing them on the ſame footing with others of their rank in the milder Monarchies of Europe. He likewiſe aboliſhed the private Chancery which was a kind of inquiſition: and he lowered the taxes, and recalled ſeveral exiles. Acts like theſe denoted a well diſpoſed mind, but others led to his downfall and death.

By ſhewing a preference to the ſoldiers and officers of Holſtein, the Czar alienated the affections of the Ruſſian forces. He likewiſe drew down the reſentment of the Clergy by lowering their revenues, and ſtill more ſo by ordering them to take off their beards. His Empreſs, with whom he had ceaſed to cohabit, and who was at open enmity with him, did not fail to profit by theſe diſcontents. So well did ſhe lay her ſcheme, that ſhe made herſelf miſtreſs of Peterſburgh, whilſt he was indulging himſelf at a country palace, with his favourite miſtreſs; and he was immediately ſeiſed and impriſoned, and ſoon after put to death, without even a ſtruggle in his favour.

Catharine the II. though a foreigner, being a Princeſs of the houſe of Anhalt Zerbſt, and notwithſtanding ſhe had a ſon who was derived from Peter the great, was now proclaimed Empreſs. She inſtantly gratified the Ruſſian army, by diſmiſſing all foreigners from the ſervice. The ſoldiers were alſo highly pleaſed by her renewing the old military dreſs which Peter the III. had changed, and by her frequently appearing in regimentals. She alſo allowed the Clergy to wear their beards, and thereby ſecured their affections. In regard to Pruſſia, Catharine followed the politics of her huſband, and in domeſtic affairs, ſhe attended to every thing that could ingratiate herſelf with the people.

Anxious to encourage population, the Empreſs iſſued an edict, inviting all deſcriptions of people, the Jews alone excepted, to ſettle in her dominions: and as an encouragement, they were to be exempt from taxes for a certain number of years. The free enjoyment of their religion, was alſo guaranteed, and where they choſe to live in cities, they were

to fix their own municipal laws. And in conſequence of thoſe wiſe meaſures ſhe conſiderably encreaſed the number of her ſubjects.

Iwan the ſon of the Princeſs of Mecklenburgh, had been kept in a mild confinement, during the lives of Elizabeth and Peter the III. But on the acceſſion of Catharine, the guard on him was doubled, and orders were given to put him to death, if any attempt was made to enlarge him. A very extraordinary one, was now undertaken, headed by a lieutenant of Infantry, but with a very inadequate force, and which coſt Iwan his life. It has been alledged, that this was a plan of the Empreſs's. I think however, the Lieutenant's being taken, and beheaded, is nearly deciſive evidence to the contrary.

The wars in which Catharine was engaged has, or will fall in with my account of other countries. But notwithſtanding them ſhe continued to encourage learning, and all the elegant and uſeful arts. She alſo made moſt libe-

ral preſents to ſuch of her Generals as diſtinguiſhed themſelves: and ſhe continued to purchaſe in other countries, libraries, ſtatues, pictures, and different articles, for the uſe and ornament of her capital.

In the year 1773 a ſtrict alliance took place between Denmark and Ruſſia, by which the Grand Duke ceded his patrimonial eſtates in the Duchy of Holſtein, in exchange for the county of Oldenburgh, and the city of Delmenhorſt, and its appendages. In point of territory, this was diſadvantageous to Ruſſia, but it was ſuppoſed, that this connexion would prevent Sweden, from making a diverſion favourable to the Turks. On the marriage of the Grand Duke with the Princeſs Wilhelmina of Heſſe Darmſtadt, which now took place, the Empreſs rewarded his Governor Count Panin with princely magnificence, and alſo all thoſe who had attended him in inferior capacities. The young Count Biron Duke of Courland was at the ſame time more cloſely united to

the Ruſſian intereſt, by obtaining the hand of a Princeſs of that Royal Family.

In 1774 a rebellion of no importance, headed by one Pugatſheff, who had a ſtrong likeneſs to Peter the III. and who pretended to be him, was put down; and he and four of his chief accomplices were executed. An expedition was now made by ſea, to aſcertain the coaſts of the Empire, and the iſlands adjoining them; and at the ſame time, a body of men conſiſting of 1000 perſons, were ſent by land to explore the interior countries; and ſo little were her extended dominions known, that they diſcovered a Chriſtian ſettlement in the wilds of Caucaſus, that had never before been heard of. They were remarkable for their piety and ſimplicity of manners; and muſt have been there a conſiderable time, as they did not exactly know from what place their anceſtors came. It was however ſuppoſed that they had fled from the perſecutions in Bohemia, after the commencement of the reformation in Germany. Catharine continued the making of

canals, to open a communication between the Baltic and Caſpian Seas. She alſo meditated a road and ſettlements, that would make her commerce with China eaſier: and ſhe entered into commercial treaties with France and Germany; but ſhe at the ſame time ſuffered a treaty which had exiſted for a length of time, between her and Great Britain, to expire.

About the year 1776 a man called Sheik Manſour appeared in the neighbourhood of Mount Caucaſus, who pretended he came to fulfill what Mahomet had left undone. He had at firſt conſiderable ſucceſs, but Prince Potempkin being ſent againſt him, ſoon put an end to this revolt.

You have ſeen what happened to Crim Tartary in my letter on the Turkiſh Empire. But peace between the latter and the Ruſſians, did not prevent the moſt dreadful civil wars amongſt thoſe Tartar Princes. The conſequence was that it became almoſt depopulated. New ſettlers were therefore invited to that delightful Peninſula, and from the encouragement given

many natives of other countries were induced to go there.

In the beginning of the year 1780, the Empreſs ſet on foot a meaſure very hoſtile to the intereſts of England. This was called the armed neutrality, and with her was joined Denmark and Sweden. By it, new regulations were laid down, as to the naval law of nations. It was now declared that free bottoms made free goods, and that neutral powers were to carry on trade with every nation who was engaged in war, juſt as they would have done if all the world were at peace: Whereas prior to this, it was otherwiſe with regard to certain articles, ſuch as arms, ammunition, naval ſtores, and ſome others. This change was greatly in favour of thoſe powers, with whom England was then at war; but the latter was obliged to ſubmit to it.

Catharine the II. died in 1796, and was ſucceeded by her ſon Paul the 1ſt. She was undoubtedly a great Princeſs. Under her the Ruſſian army and navy roſe to a degree of

ſtrength never before known, and ſhe greatly encreaſed the extent of her dominions. She alſo greatly improved the commerce, the agriculture and manufactures of her Empire. Uſeful canals were made, conſiderable buildings were erected, and literature and the fine arts were encouraged. Such is the bright ſide of the picture. But her ambition knew no bounds, and in her unjuſt purſuits, ſhe ſuffered thouſands upon thouſands, to periſh without remorſe. This will be more fully illuſtrated in my account of Poland; and in regard to her private life, if fame ſpeaks true, it was ſhamefully profligate.

Nothing material has taken place ſince the acceſſion of Paul, except his entering into the quadruple alliance againſt France, but which he has now deſerted. The ſucceſs of his arms in Italy under Suwarrow, and for which the latter, who is ſince dead, got the addition of Prince Italicus, will come in elſewhere. And all I ſhall in this place add is, that it is now ſuppoſed he has joined in a ſimilar armed neutrality with

Sweden, Denmark and Pruſſia, as that ſet on foot by his mother. Nothing as yet has taken place in conſequence of it, except a ſlight attempt by Denmark which has been abandoned: But his views bear all the appearance of being hoſtile to Great Britain.

SIXTH LETTER.

IN 1715 the Emperor Charles the VIth, was at the head of the German Empire, and was as you have before ſeen engaged in a war with the Turks. But Prince Eugene having gained the battles of Peterwaradin and Belgrade, the peace of Paſſarowitz was concluded between them in 1718. After the death of Eugene, another war however took place, in which he was leſs ſucceſsful, and which was put an end to by the mediation of France.

This Emperor had ſome ſlight differences with George the II. of England as elector of Hanover, which were eaſily adjuſted, and

George then joined in what was called the Pragmatic ſanction. To this alſo, the elector of Saxony, who had ſome claims to the Auſtrian ſucceſſion, acceded, on being aſſured he ſhould be elected King of Poland. The Emperor then gave his eldeſt daughter Maria Thereſa in marriage to the Duke of Lorrain, and nothing further worthy of notice took place till after his death, which happened in 1740.

Having no male iſſue, Charles had endeavoured by getting all the crowned heads in Europe to agree to the Pragmatic ſanction, to ſecure to Maria Thereſa and her iſſue, all the vaſt dominions of the Houſe of Auſtria. They now conſiſted of the kingdom of Hungary and its appendages, containing Tranſylvania, Sclavonia, Croatia, and part, of Dalmatia and Wallachia. The kingdom of Bohemia, the Provinces of Sileſia, Auſtrian Swabia, Upper and Lower Auſtria, Stiria, Carinthia, Carniola, the four Foreſt Towns, Burgaw, Briſgaw, the low countries, Friuli, Tirol, and the Duchies of Milan, Parma, and Placen-

tia. But the Emperor was ſcarcely interred, when ſeveral of thoſe very powers, who had guaranteed the ſucceſſion in his family, meditated the partition of his dominions. This was quickly perceived by Maria Thereſa, who took every means in her power to ingratiate herſelf with her ſubjects: and in particular with the Hungarians, to whoſe exertions ſhe was afterwards chiefly indebted in the arduous conteſts in which ſhe was engaged. I ſhall ſeldom mention this Princeſs's huſband, as he took no active part either in the Cabinet or the Field, and as every thing was done in her name.

In Germany Maria Thereſa had to contend with Frederick the Great, the Elector of Bavaria and the King of France. The firſt entered Sileſia, the ſecond by his General Count Saxe, took Prague the capital of Bohemia by ſtorm, and was firſt crowned its King, and afterwards elected Emperor of Germany, by the name of Charles the VIIth. and the French in another quarter had conſiderable ſucceſs. Thus preſſed, ſhe applied to George the II. of

England for aid, who obtained from his Parliament a grant of £500,000. for her uſe, and he at the ſame time ſent a conſiderable land force under the Earl of Stair to co-operate on the Continent. This produced a favourable change in her affairs. Her General Hevenhuller took Munich the capital of Bavaria, and her brother-in-law Prince Charles of Lorrain, obliged the Pruſſians, and a body of Saxons who had joined them, to evacuate Moravia. But in a deſperate battle which Prince Charles fought ſoon after with Frederic, the former being worſted, Maria Thereſa was glad to make a ſeparate peace with the latter, ſigned at Breſlaw in the year 1742; by which ſhe ceded to him upper and lower Sileſia, with the county of Glatz, and in return he was to preſerve a ſtrict neutrality. Soon after this, ſhe alſo detached the King of Poland from the confederacy, which he had ſome time before joined, by giving him ſome places in the circles of Elmbogen, Leutmaritz, and Buntzlaw.

The immediate effect of these measures was, that the French who had entered Bohemia under the command of the Marshals Bellisle and Broglio, were glad to retreat; which they with difficulty accomplished, being hard pressed by the Austrians, who were led by Prince Charles and Lobkowitz. In 1743 George the 2d commanded the British forces in person, on the continent, and he gained a considerable victory over the French at Dettingen, the consequence of which was, that the Dutch declared in favour of the House of Austria. Maria now declared she would keep Bavaria and the Upper Palatinate, which her troops had become masters of, as an indemnification for what she had ceded to Prussia. Her views were lessened by some ill success in the low countries and in Italy, and still more so, by Frederic the Great's renewing hostilities, and Lewis the XVth's entering her territories at the head of 120,000 men. Prince Charles however gave Frederic a defeat, in which the latter lost 30,000 of his troops

Such was the ſtate of affairs in Germany when Charles the VIIth died in 1745. His ſon the Elector of Bavaria was then only ſeventeen, and thoſe who conducted his affairs thought it prudent to make a ſeparate peace with Maria Thereſa on the following terms. She was to reſtore to him all his father's dominions, and acknowledge that the latter had been lawful Emperor. In return the young Elector guaranteed the Pragmatic ſanction, and was to vote for her huſband, who was now Grand Duke of Tuſcany, being Emperor, and he was alſo to diſmiſs all his auxilliary troops.

The chief ſeat of the war, was now transferred to Flanders. Lewis was there in perſon, at the head of 76,000 men, commanded in fact by Count Saxe. Oppoſed to him were the Engliſh under the Duke of Cumberland, the Auſtrians commanded by Count Conigſeg, and the Dutch by Prince Waldeck, amounting altogether to 53,000 men. An engagement took place at Fontenoy, where the Allies were defeated, the Engliſh alone exerting themſelves:

After which ſeveral places in the low countries fell into the hands of Lewis. Before this the King of Poland had joined Maria Thereſa, and Pruſſia and the Elector Palatine were oppoſed to them in Germany. But in the year 1746 a peace was made at Dreſden between all thoſe powers. The terms between Poland and Pruſſia were, that the former ſhould pay the latter one million of German crowns. Between Pruſſia, and the Empreſs, that ſhe ſhould ſecure to him Sileſia, and in return he was to acknowledge her huſband, who had been elected Emperor. The Elector Palatine, was to poſſeſs his own dominions, and likewiſe to recognize the title of her huſband.

The contending powers in Germany and Flanders were now, Lewis on the one ſide, and the Empreſs, Engliſh, and Dutch on the other. The former however with the aid of his Generals, Saxe and Lovendahl, was ſo ſucceſsful, that the Dutch had recourſe to the electing a Stadtholder, which office had been laid aſide, from the time of William the III.

of England. It was now revived in the perſon of William Henry Frizo Prince of Orange; but he was not able to prevent the French from gaining a victory at Val, and from taking Bergen Opzoom; not long after which a general peace was concluded at Aix-la-chapelle; but before I mention its terms, I ſhall briefly obſerve on the progreſs of the war in which Maria Thereſa was engaged in Italy, after the death of her father.

Spain was her principal enemy in that quarter, and the object was to create a kingdom for Don Phillip, the ſecond ſon of the King of Spain, by his Queen Elizabeth, of the Houſe of Farneze. The chief ally of Maria in that quarter, was the King of Sardinia who was ſubſidized by England: and ſhe ſecured him to her intereſts, by a treaty made at Worms, by which ſhe ceded to him ſeveral places in Italy. Naples had at firſt been awed by a Britiſh fleet in the Mediterranean, but had latterly declared for Spain: and afterwards a body of French forces had joined the Spaniards. Genoa alſo

had taken part with the latter power; and Don Philip was now at the head of 80,000 men; to oppoſe which the King of Sardinia and the Auſtrian General Shulenberg, had not more than 45,000: and thus ſituated, they were obliged to act entirely on the defenſive.

Some jealouſies ariſing between the French and the Spaniards, as to their reſpective objects in Italy: and the death of the King of Spain happening critically at this period, the views of both were thwarted; Elizabeth of Farneze then ceaſing to govern the Councils of that kingdom. The conſequence was, that the troops of the houſe of Bourbon in their turn acted on the defenſive, and Genoa falling into the hands of the Auſtrians was treated with great ſeverity, but it ſoon after threw off their yoke.

The King of Sardinia and the Auſtrians were now 90,000 ſtrong, and were preparing to follow the French into Provence, where they had retreated. But the latter again made head, and obliged the Auſtrians to raiſe the

ſiege of Genoa, and Marſhal Beſiſle had the proſpect of great ſucceſs, as ſoon as 30,000 men under the command of his brother ſhould reinforce him. The latter was however defeated and ſlain at the paſs of Exilles, which forced the French to act again on the defenſive, and England having been very ſucceſsful at ſea, France and her allies were glad to make the peace of Aix-la-chapelle, which was concluded on the 7th of October 1748. By it all the treaties made ſince that of Weſtphalia were confirmed ſo far as related to the contracting parties. All priſoners were to be releaſed without ranſom. The Duchies of Parma, Placentia and Guaſtalla, were given to Don Philip, but if he either ſucceeded to the crown of Spain, or to that of the two Sicilies, or died without iſſue, they were to revert to the King of Sardinia, and the Houſe of Auſtria, as particularly ſpecified. The ſubjects of the King of Great Britain, were to have the aſſiento contract and the annual ſhip for four years more, in lieu of the four it was ſuſpended during the

war, but this treaty was ſilent in defining the right of the Spaniards to ſearch Engliſh ſhips in the American ſeas, though it was the occaſion of the Eaſt war between Spain and Great Britain. All the contracting powers guaranteed Sileſia and the county of Glatz, to the King of Pruſſia. And the Pragmatic ſanction was ſolemnly ratified, except as to what was then ceded, and had been ceded by former treaties. All other places taken by any of them, and not mentioned in this treaty were to be reſtored. Thus was peace eſtabliſhed throughout Europe, after a conteſt that had involved in it, moſt of its principal powers.

Nothing material happened from this period, as to Germany or the Houſe of Auſtria, till the year 1756. A combination then took place, which brought on what is called the ſeven years war, and which had nearly annihilated the Pruſſian Monarchy. Maria Thereſa, and the Emperor her huſband, the Empreſs of Ruſſia, the King of France, and the Elector of Saxony, who was alſo King of Poland, compoſed

this formidable alliance. And Frederick ſtood alone on the oppoſite ſide, except that the parliament of Great Britain voted him a ſubſidy of £670,000. per annum during the continuation of the war; and that a body of Britiſh and Hanoverian forces created a favorable diverſion againſt the French, on the ſide of Hanover.

Frederick had the firſt blow, and he made himſelf maſter of Saxony, on which he was put to the Ban of the Empire. He alſo defeated an Auſtrian army of 100,000 men in Bohemia, and General Brown, who commanded it loſt his life, as did the pruſſian General Schwerin. Count Daun at the head of another Auſtrian army was at firſt ſucceſsful, but Frederick afterwards defeated him at a place called Lyſſa. He alſo gained a victory over the Ruſſians who were commanded by General Zorndoff: but notwithſtanding theſe exertions his enemies encreaſed in number, and his ſituation became perilous in the extreme.

Daun now defeated Frederick at Hock-kirchen, and the conſequence was, that the Pruſſians evacuated Saxony. The Ruſſians alſo made themſelves maſters of all Pruſſia, properly ſo called, except Colberg, which they beſieged, and which was Frederick's only ſea port on the Baltic. To forward the taking of it Count Soltikoff advanced towards Sileſia, at the head of 100,000 Ruſſians. In the conteſt that followed Frederick loſt ſeveral engagements, and ſome of his beſt officers, one of whom was Marſhal Keith. Laudohn, the Auſtrian General, alſo defeated the Pruſſians under the command of Fouget, after which Berlin was taken and plundered. Frederick however had the ſatisfaction of beating Laudohn at Torgau, but Ruſſia pouring in freſh forces, Colberg fell to them. So did Sweidnitz to the Auſtrians, and Pruſſia appeared on the point of annihilation, when the death of Elizabeth the Empreſs of Ruſſia, totally altered its ſituation.

Peter the III. the ſucceſſor of Elizabeth, you have before ſeen inſtantly made peace with Frederick, the conſequence of which was, that the latter became a match for the reſt of his enemies. This happened in 1762, and George the III. then on the throne of England being deſirous of peace, Maria Thereſa, much againſt her inclinations, concluded one with Frederick at Hubertſberg on the 15th of February 1763, by which Sileſia was again confirmed to Pruſſia, and he regained all the territory which he had at the commencement of the war.

In 1765 the Emperor Francis died, and his Son Joſeph having been previouſly elected King of the Romans, ſucceeded to the Empire. To his ſecond ſon, who had married a daughter of the King of Spain, he bequeathed his own hereditary dominions, the Grand Duchy of Tuſcany. And the reſt of the vaſt territories of the houſe of Auſtria continued in Maria Thereſa who however aſſociated her ſon Joſeph, in the government of them.

Joſeph the II. began his career in a manner the moſt promiſing and engaging. One day in the week was devoted to hear the complaints of all, however humble, who choſe to apply to him. At home, his great object ſeemed to be the happineſs of his people; and in regard to foreign affairs, he appeared anxious to preſerve peace. He however ſet his face againſt the exorbitant power, ſtill retained or claimed by the Pope and the Catholic Clergy: and to this perhaps, was owing in a great meaſure the ſubſequent troubles of his reign.

One of his firſt acts was the aboliſhing the torture, in all the hereditary dominions of the Houſe of Auſtria. A liberal toleration, was alſo given to the different religious ſects: and he ſet a great example to the Nobles and Gentry of Bohemia, by emancipating all the peaſants on the Imperial demeſnes from ſlavery, and making them tenants, with fixed leaſes.

Joſeph continued beloved by the great body of his ſubjects, and reſpected abroad, till the year 1778. At that period Maximilian Joſeph

Elector of Bavaria died without male iſſue, and his heir at law Charles Theodore, Elector Palatine, ſucceeded him. Charles was then 54 years old, and without iſſue, and his heir apparent was the Duke of Deux-pont. The Emperor for the firſt time now exhibited an ambitious ſpirit, and under ſome real or fictitious antiquated claim, he entered the Bavarian territories, with a very conſiderable force. Unable to oppoſe him, Charles acceded to his demands, and yielded up a conſiderable part of what he had acquired by the death of Maximilian. The Duke of Deux-pont and others remonſtrated againſt this, and Frederick the Great, took it up as an infringement on the rights of the Empire. Both now prepared to decide it by the ſword, and each had armies of at leaſt 200,000 men. But after a few inſignificant actions, a treaty took place at Teſchen on the 13th of May 1779 through the mediation of France and Ruſſia. A few ceſſions of no importance to either ſide were made. The moſt of what the Emperor had ſeized on was

reſtored: and the ſucceſſion of the Duke of Deux-ponts was ſettled in a manner ſatisfactory to him. Not long after this, Maria Thereſa died. She was a truly religious, virtuous and great character; with as few faults as commonly belong to the lot of humanity.

Joſeph being now in the uncontrouled poſſeſſion of power over all his hereditary dominions, opened plans of reform he had long meditated. He began with making decrees favourable to the Jews, and the liberty of the preſs. He extended various rights to the Peaſants in ſuch parts of his territories, where they were in fact in a ſtate of ſlavery. He ſtill further encouraged religious toleration; and he iſſued a number of ordinances humiliating to the Court of Rome, and in diminution of its power. He had about this time an inſurrection to ſuppreſs in Tranſylvania and Wallachia, headed by one Koriah, who was defeated and executed.

Joſeph, in purſuance of his reform in religious matters, had put down all the eſtabliſh-

ments for Nuns and Monks in his own dominions. He had likewiſe ordered the Clergy to pay no obedience to any foreign juriſdiction: And he had publiſhed an Imperial reſcript, diſclaiming all ſubordination to the Holy See, in ſecular affairs. The Pope having in vain remonſtrated by letter, now reſolved to try the efficacy of a perſonal interview, and ſet out in the year 1784 from Rome to Vienna. On his arrival at that city Joſeph received him with the utmoſt outward reſpect, and ordered Te Deum to be ſung. But he was not to be ſhaken in his purpoſes, and continuing his reform, amongſt all religious orders, he acquired about five millions ſterling for public purpoſes. To thoſe however, who were reduced to want by theſe arrangements, he granted ſmall penſions for their lives.

The next object of Joſeph was an exchange of the Auſtrian Netherlands for the Electorate of Bavaria. To prevent this addition to his power in the German Empire, a treaty was ſigned at Berlin on the 23d of July 1785, be-

tween Frederic the Elector of Saxony and the Prince of Brunſwick Lunenburgh; in conſequence of which the Emperor abandoned the deſign. Previous to this he had made ſome demands on the Dutch which had occaſioned a few ſlight hoſtilities. But now through the mediation of France, where the Count de Vergennes was then Prime Miniſter, a treaty of peace was ſigned between them at Fontainbleau on the 8th November 1785. By it the Dutch acknowledged the Emperor's full ſovereignty over the Scheldt, from Antwerp to the limits of the county of Saftingen, and tho' the Sovereignty of that river, from Antwerp to the Sea belonged to Holland, his ſubjects were to have a free paſſage. The Dutch were alſo to demoliſh ſome forts, and to pay him nine millions and a half of florins, in the current money of Holland, and half a million more, for the loſſes his ſubjects had ſuſtained by ſome inundations, cauſed by the Dutch. Some exchange of territory alſo took place, to make their boundaries more deſirable, and there were

likewiſe ſome other trivial regulations. The Emperor on his part yielded up all other claims, for ever.

In the year 1784, the Emperor's influence in Germany was greatly increaſed, by Maximilian Francis Grand Duke of Auſtria being elected Archbiſhop of Cologne, and Biſhop of Munſter. Joſeph and the three Eccleſiaſtical Electors now united in further humbling the See of Rome. Their object was, that the German Church ſhould be governed by themſelves, without the Pope's interference, and they refuſed to admit his Nuncio. The Clerical revenues, alſo continued to decreaſe, and became applied to other purpoſes. But Joſeph iſſued an edict, as did his brother the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, that gave conſiderable diſcontent, tho' in itſelf perfectly immaterial. It was, that quick lime ſhould be put into the graves with the dead, in order that the bodies might be ſpeedily deſtroyed. In a ſhort time however, the people were again permitted to bury in their old way.

In the Auſtrian Netherlands, all alterations as to the clergy, and matters of religion had been very ill received, its inhabitants being peculiarly bigoted in their ideas of the Papal power. But when Joſeph added to this, two edicts in 1787, ſubverſive of their conſtitution, and of the eſtabliſhed tribunals of juſtice; they openly expreſſed their reſentment. Inſtead of yielding to their remonſtrances, Joſeph had ſome of their leaders impriſoned; and this was followed by the States of Brabant refuſing all ſubſidies till their grievances were redreſſed. It brought about an apparent compliance on the part of the Emperor, and the uſual ſums of money were then voted for his uſe.

It is here neceſſary to obſerve, that Charles the 6th, the firſt of the Houſe of Auſtria, to whom theſe provinces belonged, at his acceſſion, ſwore to protect all the privileges of each reſpective province, and the ſame ceremony had been gone through by all his ſucceſſors. In return, the Auſtrian Netherlands had always been faithful ſupporters of that houſe, and liberal in

their grants both of men and money. The conduct of Joſeph was therefore the moſt unwarrantable, even ſuppoſing his alterations would have been advantageous to them; and he had no right to make any alteration, without the full and free conſent of the different Provinces.

Joſeph had merely temporized with the Netherlands, and having appointed new Governors, he ordered his edicts to be eſtabliſhed by force. He alſo ſeized on all the Abbey lands and property. In a ſhort time, this conduct produced a general revolt, in which many of the higher orders joined; and the Auſtrian Generals were every where unſucceſsful. The Emperor now offered conciliatory meaſures, when inſtead of their being liſtened to, the aſſembled States declared he had forfeited all right to the Netherlands; but they afterwards conſented to take a full reſtitution of all their privileges and laws, with a greater ſecurity againſt future encroachments. They and the Emperor, however, could not agree on the exact terms of reconcilement, and on the laſt day of 1789, the

States of Brabant, in the preſence of the citizens of Bruſſels ſwore to maintain the rights of their country. An act of Union about the ſame time, took place between the States of Flanders and Brabant, which was acceded to by all the other Auſtrian Provinces, that of Limbourg excepted; and in this ſtate of their affairs, the Emperor died.

I do not mention the war in which Joſeph was engaged with the Grand Seignior, as it came in elſewhere, but previous to it, he had demanded and received compenſation from the Porte, for depredations committed by the pirates of Barbary on his ſubjects, though thoſe States had long before aſſerted their independence. Out of the money gained by the alterations in the church eſtabliſhments, Joſeph among other things, inſtituted ſchools for the education of the children of ſoldiers. He alſo endeavoured to make the city of Trieſte, a great trading town, and for that purpoſe, he lent its merchants four million of Florins; and he attempted to eſtabliſh an Eaſt India company at Oſtend.

But in theſe, and ſome other commercial purſuits he failed of ſucceſs.

It appears to me, that the intentions of Joſeph were good, though by raſhly attempting innovations, he involved himſelf in ſome acts of groſs injuſtice, and in various difficulties. Towards the cloſe of his life, he endeavoured to make atonement particularly in regard to Hungary. To a haughty memorial from its nobility, demanding the redreſs of grievances, he anſwered by compliance, at the ſame time, ſending back the crown and regalia, which on a former occaſion he had removed. He alſo expreſſed wiſhes to remedy the other evils he had unintentionally brought on his ſubjects, and he met his death with chriſtian fortitude and reſignation.

The Union among the people of the Netherlands was only nominal. They were in fact, ſplit into three parties. The higher order wiſhed merely for the reſtoration of what they formerly enjoyed, but without reſtoring the papal power. The middling claſs had imbibed French

politics, and would have erected a republic. Whilſt the very loweſt claſs bigotted to the Prieſts, were in conjunction with them, for the re-eſtabliſhment of every thing belonging to the church. Thus divided, Leopold the brother and ſucceſſor of Joſeph, by a judicious conduct, got himſelf in a ſhort time fully acknowledged. This was brought about by a convention at the Hague, between him and deputies from Pruſſia, England, and Holland, in which a new conſtitution was ſettled for the Netherlands, on the 10th of December 1790. By it, all their ancient rights and privileges were reſtored, and ſome new articles were added to better ſecure them. The mediating powers, alſo became guarantees for their being adhered to, and an amneſty was given as to the paſt. The congreſs at Bruſſels, held out a little againſt receiving it, but on the approach of an Auſtrian army, it diſperſed, and Leopold entered that city without oppoſition, and was inaugurated.

Leopold had not been elected King of the Romans, but the powerful intereſt of his family,

and his own good conduct procured him the Imperial dignity. He then finally ſettled the diſcontents in Hungary, as he did likewiſe ſome that had ariſen in the Milaneſe, and he confirmed the edicts which Joſeph had enacted in favour of the Jews.

The firſt act of importance as to foreign affairs, was a meeting held at Pilnitz, in July, 1791, between the Elector of Saxony, and the Count D'Artois and ſome other French noblemen. A treaty was there ſet on foot, and which was afterwards concluded at Pavia. The chief articles were, that the Emperor was to regain all that Lewis the 14th had taken from the Houſe of Auſtria in the Netherlands, and united with what he then had there, his Serene Highneſs the Elector Palatine was to have them, in lieu of Bavaria, which the latter was to cede to Leopold. His Serene Highneſs Maria Chriſtiana, conjointly with the Archduke Charles, were to be put into the hereditary poſſeſſion of the Duchy of Louvaine. Alſace was to be reſtored to the Empire. The Biſhop and Chapter

of Straſburgh, and all the eccleſiaſtical ſovereigns of Germany, to recover their ancient privileges. The Swiſs Cantons, if they acceded to the coalition, were to have a ſtipulated ſhare in the partition, as alſo the King of Sardinia, who was to have all Dauphiny. The King of Spain to have a part of Corſica, and the French part of the iſland of St. Domingo. The Empreſs of Ruſſia to be aſſiſted in her views on Poland. The King of Pruſſia to have the cities of Thorn and Danzic, and alſo Luſace: and the Elector of Saxony to get a part of Poland, with the title of King, which was to become hereditary in his family, and the then monarch to be obliged to abdicate. Whether Great Britain had or had not a part in this extraordinary treaty, is yet to be aſcertained.

Before the treaty I have juſt mentioned, Leopold had cloſely connected himſelf with the Neopolitan branch of the Bourbon royal family: His two eldeſt ſons being married to two of their princeſſes, and the heir apparent of Naples, having eſpouſed one of Leopold's daughters. The

war which now followed with France, I ſhall reſerve to my account of the tranſactions of that country; and think it only neceſſary to add here, that Leopold died in the year 1792, when he was ſucceeded by his ſon Francis the 2d, both in the Empire and in his hereditary dominions. He purſued the ſame politics as to France, and the events that followed will come in better elſewhere.

During this æra, Germany and the adjoining countries belonging to the Houſe of Auſtria, greatly improved in agriculture, manufactures, and all the uſeful arts. So did they in literature, and a number of able authors, whom I ſhall in another part more particularly mention, appeared amongſt them. But a ſpirit of infidelity has alſo made large ſtrides; and immorality has conſequently increaſed, particularly in the higher orders. A deſire of change appears alſo amongſt the great body of the people, in almoſt every part of thoſe numerous ſtates; and the ſeeds of various revolutions ſeem to have taken root; but they are only in my opinion,

preparatory to one mighty ſtruggle, which is to end in univerſal happineſs, and which I ſhall fully point out in a ſeparate work.

SEVENTH LETTER.

AUGUSTUS who was on the throne of Poland at the commencement of this æra, was able to defeat every attempt of his competitor Staniſlaus, but the latter, on the death of the former, had a majority in the Diet. Auguſtus the 3d, the new Elector of Saxony, however prevailed by force of arms, and held the ſceptre till 1763, when he died. Even at this period Frederick the great of Pruſſia, formed a plan for the future partition of Poland. To forward it, it became a matter of importance, to thwart the pretenſions of the young Elector of Saxony,

and to give the vacant crown to one of leſs importance. There was at this time reſident at the court of Peterſburg, a man well ſuited to his purpoſes. This was Count Poniatowſky, a poliſh nobleman, that by the beauty of his face and perſon, and by his exterior accompliſhments, had ingratiated himſelf with the Empreſs Catharine of Ruſſia. She was therefore eaſily prevailed on by Frederick to declare in his favour. The conſequence was, that the Poles were compelled to make him their king; and ſhe in fact, from thenceforth directed the affairs of that country.

This foreign uſurpation was odious to many of the principal men. They therefore, in a ſhort time, flew to arms, and a dreadful civil war took place. The Jews who were very numerous in that country, and who alone carried on any commerce; were, during this conteſt, plundered on both ſides, and ſome thouſands of them were put to death. But the moſt remarkable event during the conflict was, that of carrying off the King from Warſaw, tho' ga-

riſoned by the Ruſſians, who had taken an active part in his favour. For this purpoſe, forty of thoſe who wiſhed to dethrone Poniatowſky, bound themſelves to bring him to a place fixed on, dead or alive, and having got into Warſaw without being perceived, they actually ſeized him when returning at night to his palace with about fifteen attendants, and after a ſlight ſcuffle, in which one of the kings' party was mortally wounded, and himſelf ſlightly, they brought him out of the city. Thoſe however, to whom he was then entruſted, not knowing the way, found themſelves in the morning ſtill cloſe to the capital, and within challenge of the Ruſſian ſentries. Thus circumſtanced, all but Kozinſky their leader, ſaved themſelves by flight. For ſome time he reſolved to keep his oath, by putting Poniatowſky to death, but the king by his arguments, prevailed on him to change his mind, and he abandoned his purpoſe. On his teſtimony, the chief conſpirators were afterward executed, and he was rewarded with a penſion.

In this diſtracted ſtate of Poland, Frederick the Great, and the Emperor Joſeph, in the year 1770, planned its diſmemberment, allotting a certain part to Ruſſia, and they prevailed on the Empreſs Catharine, who, beſides her conteſts in that country, was at war with the Turks, to accede to their deſign. The three Sovereigns then publiſhed manifeſtoes, calculated to gloſs over their injuſtice, after which they took poſſeſſion of thoſe territories, agreeable to their previous arrangement. In this partition, Frederick got leaſt in point of extent, but it was far ſuperior in fertility, population, and commercial advantages.

Poniatowſky, and the principal nobles of Poland, in vain applied to the other powers of Europe; and he was at length compelled to call a Diet, in conjunction with which, he gave a ſolemn ratification of this diſmemberment of his kingdom. As for the countries thus wreſted from him, thoſe that fell to Pruſſia and Auſtria, were treated with ſome kindneſs, but Frederick behaved for a time with the rankeſt tyranny.

He removed twelve thouſand Poliſh families into another part of his dominions. Thoſe girls who were grown up, were forced from their parents, and given to ſuch of his ſubjects as he thought proper, in marriage. Any article wanted for the State, he purchaſed with baſe coin, whilſt every tax muſt be paid in good money. In ſhort, he ſubſtituted his will, in the place of juſtice and humanity.

Poniatowſky, was ſuffered to retain the remnant of his kingdom for a number of years, and he at length formed a plan of giving to it a conſtitution, on a baſis ſimilar to that of Great Britain. This was ſolemnly adopted in a Diet, on the 3d of May, 1791, and received with the moſt unbounded joy by the people. The Emperor Leopold, and Frederick William king of Pruſſia, gave their approbation to this change, but the Empreſs Catharine openly oppoſed it, and in this ſhe was joined by Eighteen of the Poliſh nobles, who had proteſted againſt it.

Poniatowſky, on whom the Diet had con-

ferred the title of the benevolent father of his people, now ſolicited the Emperor, and Frederick William to ſupport him, and the new conſtitution. But neither they, nor any other nation had the virtue to interfere. To the honor of Great Britain however, a number of individuals ſent him aid in arms and money. He alſo gave his own jewels, and a conſiderable ſum to the exigencies of the State, and prepared to reſiſt the Ruſſian forces, and the Poles who had joined them. For ſome time, his Generals, Prince Poniatowſky, Kochowſky, and Koſciuſko, were able to make head againſt them; but being in the end overpowered, the king, who had no real greatneſs of mind, conſented to the terms dictated by the Empreſs, and the old government was reſtored.

In the beginning of 1793, the king of Pruſſia publiſhed a manifeſto, ſetting forth claims to Thorn and Dantzic, after which he ſeized on theſe two poliſh cities. The Poles in vain remonſtrated, and the Emperor Leopold, and the Empreſs Catharine, ſo far from protecting

them, made no ſecret of their intentions of joining Frederick William in ſeizing the remainder of Poland. This was not however tamely ſubmitted to, and the Poles under their gallant General Koſciuſko, made a moſt deſperate reſiſtance. He was however in the end defeated and taken priſoner, and Warſaw ſoon after ſurrendering to Suwarrow the commander of the Ruſſian forces, all further oppoſition proveineffectual. The three Sovereigns then divided the country amongſt them, and it has ceaſed to be a kingdom. As for the King who had been previouſly deprived of his functions by the Poles, he became a penſioner of the Empreſs of Ruſſia, which he did not long ſurvive.

EIGHTH LETTER.

FREDERICK William who was on the throne of Pruſſia in 1715 was a cruel ferocious prince, totally unacquainted with the fine arts, but attentive to the amaſſing of wealth, and to the formation of a powerful army. At his death, which happened in 1740, ſeven millions ſterling were found in his coffers; and this enabled his ſucceſſor Frederick ſurnamed the Great to raiſe the Pruſſian power far beyond what it had been in any former period. His wars have been ſufficiently noticed in a former letter, and I ſhall only in this place mention, as to foreign affairs, his treatment of the free city of Dantzic. In 1770, under iniquitous pre-

tences he forced it to the following terms. To pay him 75,000 ducats, and alſo all demands his ſubjects had againſt it. That he ſhould have liberty to enliſt recruits there, agreeable to a former treaty. That they ſhould not harbour any Pruſſian deſerters. That all money conſigned to the Pruſſian reſident, there, ſhould be free from inſpection. And that the inhabitants in future, ſhould ſo comport themſelves, as not to give any future cauſe of complaint. Beſides extorting theſe articles, he ordered all his ſubjects, who had ſettled at Dantzic to return to his dominions. This was highly diſtreſſing, as many of them had married and formed their connexions there, but his will was obeyed.

In regard to Frederick's conduct in his own territories, he certainly ſtudied the happineſs of his people, whenever it did not come in competition with his ambitious projects. He encouraged agriculture, manufactures, and the mechanical arts. He alſo, was the patron of the ſciences, and of polite knowledge, and it was an object with him to get learned and inge-

nious men to ſettle in his dominions. In theſe purſuits he had conſiderable ſucceſs, and notwithſtanding all his wars, he had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing the population of his kingdom nearly doubled, at the time of his death which happened in 1786.

Frederick the great was undoubtedly a moſt diſtinguiſhed prince. Like Julius Cæſar he was great in the cabinet and the field, and like him too, he was an able writer. As a legiſlator, he by his regulations encreaſed the commerce, agriculture, and fertility of his country, and Pruſſia roſe in every thing ſuperior to what ſhe had formerly been. But having ſaid thus much, I muſt add, his ambition knew no bounds. Juſtice, equity, treaties, and the law of nations, were no barriers to its encroachments: And I think tho' he has juſtly acquired the name of a great king, he has no claim to the title of a virtuous prince.

Frederick William the 2d, who ſucceeded his uncle Frederick the great, found a full treaſury, the fineſt army in Europe, and the people ſatis-

fied: And he commenced his reign with ſome popular acts.

The ſhare he had in the alliance againſt France, will fall in elſewhere; and you have already ſeen him partaking in the diviſion of Poland. After he made peace with France, he ſeized ſome territories in the German empire under antiquated claims, but the French meeting a check, he thought proper to reſtore them. In a ſubſequent treaty with France he guaranteed the new republic of Holland, againſt all claims of his brother-in-law the Stadtholder; and he continued to act a neutral part till his death, which happened towards the end of 1797. Frederick William the 3d, who is now on the throne, has ſteadily purſued the ſame conduct in regard to the French, and he is poſſeſſed of a powerful army to make his neutrality reſpected.

NINTH LETTER.

FROM the death of William the 3d, king of England, the office of Stadtholder was for a conſiderable time laid aſide, but was afterwards reſtored to the houſe of Orange. There was nothing particular as to Holland, that does not fall in with the hiſtory of other countries, till about the year 1784. At that period, a very ſtrong party appeared againſt the Stadtholder, and the diſmiſſal of the Duke of Brunſwick, who held the firſt offices under him, was loudly called for. They at length ſucceeded ſo far, as to carry a treaty with France, contrary to the wiſhes of the Prince of Orange, by which they were to be cloſely united both offenſively

and defenſively, and they were to be placed in point of commerce with each other, on the footing of the moſt favoured nations. As might be expected the Stadtholder ſoon after this, felt himſelf obliged to abandon the Hague: And on a queſtion in the States General for his being recalled, it was carried againſt him by a ſingle vote. He then eſtabliſhed his court at Nimeguen, and the two contending parties, every where diſtracted Holland: But at length the King of Pruſſia ſent a powerful army under the command of the Duke of Brunſwick to the aid of his ſiſter the Princeſs of Orange, and after a few conflicts the Stadtholder, her huſband, was fully reſtored. This took place in the year 1787, and from thence to the preſent day, what has happened to Holland is ſo connected with France and England, that I ſhall only in this place, ſay a very few words on the ſubject.

In the beginning of 1795 the French under General Pichegru, ſeizing the opportunity, of a moſt uncommon hard froſt, drove the allies

out of Holland, and obliged the Stadtholder to fly to England. The French party, which was far more numerous than the other, then received Pichegru as a friend. Their old conſtitution was aboliſhed, and their government was intruſted to three committees, viz. thoſe of public ſafety, military affairs, and finance, until a new conſtitution ſhould be formed. This was afterwards done on the French model of a Directory and two Councils; but it is highly probable, it will again follow the example of France, in its form of government.

The immediate conſequence to the Dutch, of this connexion with the French, was, that they were obliged at a vaſt expence to ſupply the army under Pichegru with every thing it wanted. They have alſo from time to time, advanced large ſums of money, to the French. Beſides this, their commerce has been totally deſtroyed and almoſt the whole of their colonies have been taken from them. Inſtead of poſſeſſing a navy, that frequently diſputed the ſovereignty of the ſeas with Great Britain, they

have ſcarcely been left a ſhip of the line: And from being one of the wealthieſt nations of the earth, they are ſunk into poverty. This ſcourge, the inhabitants of the ſeven united provinces, well deſerved, and brought upon themſelves. When they made their glorious ſtruggle againſt the houſe of Auſtria they were acting under juſt notions of liberty, and the ſacred impulſe of defending their religion. But they had latterly become a nation of mere merchants, whoſe God was their gold; and that ruin which has fallen on them, was the natural conſequence of the debaſement of their minds, and of the corruption of their manners.

TENTH LETTER.

PHILIP the 5th of Spain, who was on its throne at the commencement of this æra, married for his ſecond wife, Elizabeth Farneſe, the preſumptive heireſs of Parma, Placentia and Tuſcany. Theſe nuptials were brought about by Alberoni an Italian prieſt, who was rewarded with a Cardinal's hat. He was likewiſe in fact the prime miniſter of Spain, as he had the moſt unbounded influence over the Queen, whoſe power with her huſband, was equally extenſive.

Alberoni entertained the moſt ambitious deſigns, and his preparations correſponded. This produced a quadruple alliance between Great Britain, France, Holland, and the Emperor of

Germany in 1718. By it, the treaty of Utrecht was guaranteed. The Duke of Savoy was to give up Sicily to the emperor, and take Sardinia in lieu of it, with the title of King: And the Emperor was to confer the inveſtiture of the Duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Tuſcany on Don Carlos, the 2d. ſon of the King of Spain, by Elizabeth of Farneze. Spain having at this time Sardinia, and a part of Sicily, abſolutely refuſed to comply with this arrangement: But Sir George Bing being ſent into the Mediterranean with a Britiſh fleet, deſtroyed 21 Spaniſh men of war out of 27, and Sardinia and Sicily were taken from the Spaniards. Added to this an intended invaſion of England had failed, and the Duke of Berwick had entered Spain at the head of a French army. Thus preſſed, Philip at length accepted the terms propoſed, and Alberoni was diſgraced.

In 1734 Philip made himſelf maſter of the kingdom of Naples, which he gave to his ſon Don Carlos, and in 1746 he was ſucceeded in Spain by his eldeſt ſon Ferdinand the 6th. On

the death of Ferdinand without iſſue in 1759, Don Carlos gave up Naples, and took the crown of Spain, by the title of Charles the 3d.

The Jeſuits having become particularly obnoxious to Charles, as they had indeed to all the Kings in Chriſtendom, he iſſued an order for the ſeizure of their perſons and property in every part of his dominions. They were ſoon after baniſhed, ſmall penſions being granted to ſuch as were natives of old Spain, but on the terms, that if any of them ſhould attempt to juſtify themſelves, the penſions of all, ſhould ceaſe. The only expreſs charge made againſt them, was, that they were enemies to Chriſtianity, and to Kings. Their great wealth had probably however a great deal to ſay to their overthrow, as it was ſeized on by the governments, that ſuppreſſed them.

One good conſequence that followed the abolition of this order in Spain, was an immediate curtailment of the powers of the Inquiſition, and the Pope. As to the former, it now became, a mere court of enquiry in religious matters,

without any juriſdiction to puniſh; and as to the latter, the King, in all eſſentials made himſelf the head of the Spaniſh church.

In 1774 Charles was engaged in hoſtilities with the Emperor of Morocco, and afterwards with the other Barbary States: And altho' he got Portugal, Venice, Naples and the Knights of Malta, to join in an attack on Algiers; that city was able to withſtand their united efforts. The chief events of a war between Spain and England that commenced in 1779, will come in better elſewhere

In 1785 a double marriage took place between the Portugueſe and Spaniſh royal families.—The Infant Don Gabriel of Spain, marrying the Infanta of Portugal: and the Infant Don Juan of Portugal marrying the eldeſt daughter of the Prince of Aſturias. Charles did not long ſurvive this arrangement, and on his death in 1778, he was ſucceeded by his ſon Charles the 4th.

During the reign of Charles the 3d. Spain had very conſiderably improved. Beſides a mild-

er ſyſtem of government, civil and religious; arts, manufactures and agriculture were encouraged. Cardinal De Solis who died in 1786, had contributed a good deal, to theſe acts of the King: But Spain was ſtill, far behind, almoſt every other European country, in all deſirable knowledge.

All that has happened to Spain ſince the acceſſion of Charles the 4th. is ſo blended with the affairs of France, that I ſhall treat of them together, only obſerving, that it has ſunk in proſperity and conſequence ever ſince the commencement of the laſt reign, and ſeems ripe for a complete revolution in its religion, and government.

ELEVENTH LETTER.

JOHN, who was on the Throne of Portugal in 1715, continued on it to 1750, without any thing very memorable taking place, and he was then ſucceeded by his ſon Joſeph. In 1755, the city of Liſbon was nearly deſtroyed by an earth quake, the moſt part of it being actually ſwallowed up by the ſea and what remained was nearly reduced to a heap of ruins. Many cruelties were practiſed during this reign, and in 1760 an attempt was made to aſſaſſinate the King, for which ſeveral perſons of rank who were ſuſpected, were put to the torture, and ſome of them were executed. The origin of this conſpiracy was imputed to the Jeſuits, and altho' Por-

tugal was the moſt bigoted country in Europe, Joſeph ventured to ſeize on their property and expelled them from his dominions.

In a war that now broke out between England and Spain, Joſeph took part with the former. With the aid of a body of Engliſh troops, he was able to defeat, an army of Spaniards, that attacked his dominions, and at the general peace in 1763, the conteſt ended without any loſs to the Portugueſe.

Joſeph having no ſon, procured a diſpenſation from the Pope and married his eldeſt daughter to her uncle Don Pedro. On her father's death in 1777, ſhe aſſumed the government, and highly gratified the people by diſmiſſing the Marquis of Pombal, who had been Prime Miniſter during the late reign. She has been for ſome years afflicted with lunacy, and Don Pedro being dead, the Adminiſtration has devolved on her eldeſt ſon Joſeph Frances Xavian prince of Brazil. In the conflict, that has for ſome years afflicted Europe, Portugal has adhered to her alliance with Great Britain, and

has hitherto baffled all the attempts againſt her. But commerce and the arts are at a very low ebb in that country, and her finances would not ſupport the government, but for the wealth ſhe draws from the rich province of the Brazils. Her ſituation like moſt of the other European States ſeems extremely precarious, and ſhe has to fear not only internal commotion, but the attempts of Spain, at the inſtigation of France, notwithſtanding the double alliance of the two royal families.

TWELFTH LETTER.

ITALY is always a complicated ſubject, but I ſhall endeavour to give you a brief view of it, reſerving the moſt of what happened in it, ſince the death of Lewis the 16th. to my letter on France.

Victor Amadeus Maria Duke of Savoy in 1718, obtained the iſland of Sardinia, with the title of its King, in addition to Savoy and Piedmont; and he continued Turin, which is ſituated in the latter, as his capital. In 1773, he was ſucceeded by his ſon Victor Amadeus, who died in 1796, after being deprived by the French of moſt of his dominions on the continent. His ſon and ſucceſſor Charles Emanuel

in 1798, was ſtripped of the remainder, and obliged to take ſhelter in the Iſland of Sardinia. In 1799 the united armies of Ruſſia and Auſtria, retook what he had loſt, but had by no means reinſtated him, when in the preſent year Bonaparte obliged the Auſtrians to abandon Piedmont.

The Grand Duchy of Tuſcany continued in the Medici family till the death of Gaſton de Medicis in 1737 without iſſue. It then fell to the Holy Roman Emperor Charles the VIth. as a fief to the Empire, and he beſtowed it on his ſon-in-law, the Duke of Lorrain, in conſequence of a treaty, by which Lorrain was at the ſame time ceded to France. This Duke, the huſband of Maria Thereſa, and afterwards Emperor, left Tuſcany to his ſecond ſon Leopold, as Joſeph his eldeſt, was to inherit the vaſt poſſeſſions of the Houſe of Auſtria.

In 1775 Leopold fixed an age and mode of admiſſion of both ſexes to the Monaſtic orders, that in a great meaſure put a ſtop to

that depopulating ſyſtem, and in 1784 he aboliſhed the Inquiſition, at the ſame time enacting many wholeſome civil regulations. On the death of his brother Joſeph without iſſue, he ſucceeded to the Auſtrian poſſeſſions, and ſince that, Tuſcany has belonged to two other Princes of the Houſe of Auſtria, in ſucceſſion. In the conteſt between the French and the powers allied againſt them, this Italian ſtate, endeavoured to preſerve a neutrality, but it ſuffered from both parties, and in fact is now at the mercy of France.

The Milaneſe continued in the hands of the Emperialiſts till 1743, when they were diſpoſſeſſed; but on the treaty that ceded Naples and Sicily to the Houſe of Bourbon, Milan and its dependencies were reſtored to the Houſe of Auſtria. In 1775 the inquiſition was totally aboliſhed, and a great reform took place as to the Church and Clergy by which the Papal Power was lowered, and the Emperor's coffers conſiderably enriched. This country was ſubjected by Bonaparte in 1797, and together with

Modena, a part of the Pope's territories and a part of what had belonged to Venice, was formed into the Ciſalpine Republic. All was however retaken in 1799 by the Ruſſians and Auſtrians, but in the preſent year, it is again reſtored to its Republican form, by Bonaparte.

Of Modena, nothing material is to be ſaid till 1781 when its Duke aboliſhed the inquiſition. Its fate ſince the French invaſion, has been equivocal; but long before that, he had ſeized on a great deal of the Church property, and lowered the Papal power in his dominions.

Mantua, on the failure of iſſue in its Ducal family, had come into the hands of the Houſe of Auſtria as an Emperial fief, but Guaſtalla had been ſeparated from it in 1748 and annexed to Parma. Mantua ſhared the ſame fate of the Milaneſe and for a time became a part of the Ciſalpine Republic: what afterwards relates to it will fall in elſewhere.

By the treaty of Seville in 1727, which was confirmed by that of Vienna in 1731, Parma, Placentia, and their dependencies were ſettled on Don Carlos of the Spaniſh branch of the Bourbon family: and on his getting the crown of Naples, he was ſucceeded by his brother Don Philip. The revenues of this Prince being totally inadequate to the purpoſes of government, owing to the monſtrous poſſeſſions and exemptions of the Church, he applied to the Pope for relief. His Holineſs did not think proper to comply, on which he redreſſed the grievances complained of by his own authority. The Pope in return iſſued a brief threatening his kingdom with an interdict, and himſelf with excommunication, at the ſame time claiming the ſovereignty of Parma, as a forfeited fief to the Holy See. But the Duke inſtead of paying any regard to this conduct of the Holy Father, added to what he had before done, by ſeiſing all the property of the Jeſuits in his territories. He then ſent every one of that order that he could

lay hold of, into the Pope's dominions: and the latter feeling his authority gone, gave up the conteſt. In the eventful period that followed, the principality of Parma, has maintained itſelf, as a diſtinct State.

Venice in 1715 loſt the Morea, and from that time it every day dwindled in its power; till in 1763, it had become ſo inſignificant, as to give 50,000 ducats, and an annual tribute to the Dey of Algiers, to ſuffer fifteen of their ſhips to navigate the Mediterranean without moleſtation. It however like the other Italian States, lowered the Papal power, and the riches of the Church. In 1797, this ſtate was utterly annihilated, one part of it, with Venice its capital being given by Bonaparte to the Emperor, and the remainder added to the Ciſalpine Republic.

The only thing material that happened to Genoa prior to the death of Lewis the XVIth. was the loſs of the Iſland of Corſica; which it found ſo troubleſome to keep, that it gave up all right to it, to the French. General Pa-

oli however, who was the leader of the Corſicans made a very gallant defence, and it coſt the French many thouſand men, before the Iſland was ſubdued. The ſubſequent events both of Genoa and Corſica, will come in, in other letters, and I ſhall only add here, that Genoa and its territories, were formed under the direction of Bonaparte, in the year 1797 into what was called the Ligurian republic: and after various ſubſequent conflicts it is again in that ſtate.

Naples and Sicily continued in the Houſe of Auſtria, till the kingdom was ceded to Don Carlos, the ſon of Elizabeth of Farneze, by the King of Spain. On Carlos's becoming King of Spain in 1759, he gave the crown of Naples and Sicily to his third ſon Ferdinand. This he did, becauſe his ſecond ſon laboured under a mental incapacity, and his eldeſt was to be his own ſucceſſor. The ſucceſſion of Ferdinand, was however contrary to the treaty of Aix-la-chapelle, for by it Don Philip the brother of Carlos, ſhould have had it, and Parma,

Placentia, and Guaſtalla ſhould have returned to the Houſe of Auſtria, with certain exceptions in favour of the King of Sardinia. But Ferdinand marrying the ſiſter of the Emperor Joſeph, and Don Philip being alſo united to another Princeſs of the ſame Houſe, and a ſum of money being given to the King of Sardinia, this arrangement took place, without any breach between the parties.

In 1768 the King of Naples took poſſeſſion of Benevento and Ponte Corvo, tho' claimed by the Pope. He alſo ſent all the Jeſuits in his territories into thoſe of his Holineſs, but took care to retain their property. The Jeſuits were at the ſame time expelled Malta, it being a dependency on Naples. Ferdinand alſo ſuppreſſed ſeveral Monaſteries, and made other alterations in the Church, beneficial to him in pecuniary matters, and totally ſubverſive of the Papal authority in that quarter.

In 1783 Sicily and Calabria ſuffered dreadfully by Earthquakes, a vaſt number of cities, towns, and villages, with at leaſt 40,000 people

being deſtroyed. In the convulſions occaſioned in Italy by the attack of the French, this King was obliged to take ſhelter in Sicily, till reſtored by the allies: and his ſituation at preſent appears extremely precarious.

Clement the XIth. filled the chair of St. Peter in 1715, and he perſiſted in enforcing the bull of Unigenitus in France. He alſo laid an interdict on the Duke of Savoy's dominions, for preſuming to take the title of King of Sicily, without being previouſly nominated by his Holineſs, but this thunder of the Vatican was now become harmleſs: and as the power of the Papacy was in fact over, Clement knew not how to ſteer, between the different views of Spain, and the Holy Roman Emperor.

In 1721 Innocent the XIIIth. ſucceeded him. He was applied to by ſeveral of the French Biſhops to repeal the bull Unigenitus, but leaving it to the Inquiſitors at Rome, they condemned the application as Heretical.

On the death of Innocent in 1724, Benedict the XIIIth. was elected. He accepted the

office with ſome reluctance, but having taken it, he reſolved to reform many abuſes. For this purpoſe he held a Synod in the Lateran; but all his juſt intentions were counteracted by thoſe around him, the chief of whom were Jeſuits. This Pope was humane, pious, and charitable, but being utterly ignorant of mankind, his favourite Cardinal Coſcia, moſt groſsly miſmanaged the affairs of State. Coſcia and his accomplices were however brought to trial by Clement the XIIth. who ſucceeded Benedict in 1730, and they were ſtripped of the wealth they had unjuſtly acquired. Clement lived to 1740, and had ſeveral diſputes with the Catholic Princes, who were every day ſhewing a diſpoſition to humble the Holy See.

The next Pope, Benedict the XIVth. anxiouſly wiſhed to reform the abuſes of the Church; but he was able to accompliſh very little. He was however an encourager of Literature, being himſelf a reſpectable author, and alſo a man of virtue. He died in 1758, and was ſucceeded by Clement the XIIIth.

This Pope having iſſued a brief againſt the Duke of Parma for the reaſons I have before mentioned, that Prince's relations, the Kings of France, Spain, and Naples, inſiſted on his reſcinding it: and on Clement's refuſal, Lewis the XVth. poſſeſſed himſelf of Avignon and its dependencies.

The ſuppreſſion of the Order of the Jeſuits, was now looked for by moſt of the Catholic Princes, but that Inſtitution was ſupported by the Cardinals and the Pope. Clement however felt that they could not be long maintained, and the following letter wrote by him, towards the cloſe of his Pontificate, to his beſt friend Maria Thereſa, Queen of Hungary, will pretty fully explain his ideas of the then ſtate of the Papacy.

"We reſpect the hands of thoſe Sovereigns, by whom God now corrects, viſits and humbles us; and tho' it were in our power to repel force by force, we ſhould nevertheleſs prefer humiliation to a triumph, being convinced that the piety of Monarchs is our ſtrength, and that our beſt arms, are tears and prayers. Our

whole defence is in the hands of God, who ſoftens and moves the hearts of Princes."

In 1769 Cardinal Ganginelli ſucceeded to the Papal chair. The Kings of Naples, France, Spain and Portugal, now united in ſoliciting him to ſuppreſs the order of the Jeſuits, and to cede Avignon and its appendages to France, and the Duchy of Benevento, to Naples. The only one of theſe requeſts, that he then complied with, was that as to Avignon, on being paid ſix millions of livres. He at the ſame time ſuſpended the briefs againſt Parma and France, which had been iſſued by his predeceſſors.

On the Grand Duke of Tuſcany ſoliciting that the places of worſhip in his dominions ſhould be no longer Sanctuaries for criminals, Ganganelli immediately acceded, with an exception that they ſhould ſtill be ſo to mere debtors. Tho' this pope had at firſt refuſed to put down the Jeſuits, he complied with the wiſhes of the Catholic princes in 1773, and utterly aboliſhed their order. Being now in fact baniſhed from

every Catholic State, Ruſſia and Pruſſia afforded them aſſylums and thereby certainly obtained a number of well informed men.

The Jeſuits prior to their being expelled from the different Catholic Countries, had every where acquired great wealth and poſſeſſions, but in no place ſo much, as in the ſettlement of Paraguay, in Spaniſh South America. They there brought upwards of 340,000 families of the natives, to a perfect ſubmiſſion to their will, merely by perſuaſion, and kind treatment. Under their government, theſe people became civilized and happy; and the Jeſuits paid a ſmall proportion of the wealth they acquired to the Spaniſh treaſury according to their original contract. But having trained numbers to the uſe of arms the Spaniſh government became extremely jealous of them, and in 1757 the former ceded a part of Paraguay to the Portugueſe in exchange for Santo Sacrament. The Jeſuits reſiſted this transfer by force, but without ſucceſs: and at length in 1767 they were expelled the reſt of Paraguay,

and tranſmitted to Old Spain, from whence they were afterwards baniſhed. The poor Paragueſe, were then reduced to the ſame ſtate of the other wretched natives, who were ſubject to Spain.

Ganguinelle is conſidered the moſt liberal Pontiff that ever filled the Papal chair. But that could not prevent ſome bigot from adminiſtering to him, what in Italy is called the ſlow poiſon, of which he died in 1774, and Pope Pius the VIth. was elected.

Pius began by ſome meaſures that wereg rateful to the ſubjects of the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate, and likewiſe to the Princes who ſtill acknowledged him, but every day freſh encroachments were made on his juriſdiction, and on the wealth of the Holy See, as well as on the religious houſes and clergy in the different Catholic Nations. It was however reſerved for the French Nation to annihilate for a time the temporal power of the Holy See, and nearly its ſpiritual alſo. This will more particularly fall in, in another letter, and I ſhall only obſerve

here that Pius was taken priſoner, and removed to France, after which Rome, with what remained of the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate, was formed into a Republic. The anſwer of Pius to General Berthier when he offered him a penſion, at the ſame time preſenting him with a tri-coloured cockade, is worthy of being recorded—I acknowledge, ſays he, no uniform, except that with which the Church has adorned me. My life is at your diſpoſal, but my ſoul is out of your power. I cannot be ignorant of the hand whence the ſcourge proceeds, which chaſtiſes the ſheep and afflicts the paſtor, for the crimes of his flock. I ſubmit to the divine will. Your penſion I do not want: a ſtaff and a ſcrip are ſufficient for a man, who muſt paſs the remainder of his days, in ſack-cloth and aſhes. Rob, pillage, burn as you pleaſe: deſtroy the monuments of antiquity, but religion you cannot deſtroy; it will ſubſiſt in defiance of your efforts, till the end of time.—Theſe were expreſſions that did Pius the higheſt honor, and tho' I rejoice in the down-

fall of the Papacy, I am ſorry for his ſufferings as a man.

Pius died a priſoner and a partial meeting of Cardinals aſſembled at Venice who elected Pius the 7th. He has ſince been permitted by the Emperor of Germany, who got poſſeſſion of Rome, to return to that city, and he is again a temporal Prince, but ſtripped of a very conſiderable part of the territories that belonged to it when Pius the 6th. was elected. As to the ſpiritual power of the Pope, it is now almoſt every where rather nominal than real.

Italy, during this æra, went back in moſt of the arts except muſic, and its inhabitants are amongſt the moſt vicious, of the Chriſtian nations. The moſt unnatural luſts continue to be practiced, and chaſtity is very little regarded either by the males or females. Poiſoning and aſſaſſination are alſo frequent, and take them altogether, their wickedneſs appears to call for an immediate and ſevere chaſtiſement.

THIRTEENTH LETTER.

THE Swiſs, from 1715 to the French revolution, continued in a ſtate of almoſt undiſturbed peace and tranquillity. After it, many convulſions and changes took place, till at length the Freneh compelled all the Cantons together with the Griſons and Geneva to become a Republic one and indiviſible, under the name of the Helvetic. This was not accompliſhed without a great deal of blood, but it ſeems to be now patiently ſubmitted to; and they are in fact under the controul and

direction of France. In all their changes, the Swiss have however preserved their industry, and simplicity of manners, and take them altogether, I believe they are as free from vice as any other Nation on the Earth.

FOURTEENTH LETTER.

IN the 6th. year of George the firſt King of Great Britain and Ireland, an act paſſed the Britiſh Parliament, which declared, that it had a right to bind Ireland in all caſes whatſoever, where it choſe to interfere: and ſuch was the wretched and degraded ſtate of that country, that it dared not oppoſe it, for upwards of ſixty years.

In 1768, under the Viceroyſhip of Lord Townſend, a very material alteration took place, as to the Iriſh Houſe of Commons.

Previous to that, the members were elected for life, and a very narrow Oligarchy in fact dictated Iriſh meaſures, but that power was exerciſed not in favour of their country but to aggrandiſe themſelves. This was altered, in ſome degree, by a law that was enacted limiting the duration of Parliament to eight years; which was deemed by the Engliſh Adminiſtration, a means of making the Government of Ireland, more in the hands of that of England.

During the American war, Ireland which had been uniformly oppreſſed by England, became on the brink of bankruptcy, and in 1779, her parliament was forced to tell his Majeſty, that a free trade alone could ſave it from ruin. Lord North, the then Britiſh Miniſter felt this ſo fully, that ſeveral bills were paſſed in the Britiſh Parliament, taking off ſeveral reſtrictions, and enlarging her trade. This was however done a a matter of mere expediency, and every thinking man ſaw, that there was no ſecurity, unleſs England ſhould fully relinquiſh the claim of making laws to bind Ireland.

At this period, the latter had a body of men in arms, unexampled in the annals of mankind. They were diſtinguiſhed by the name of Volunteers, and I ſhall in this place give you a brief account of them. England in her conteſt with America, had ſo exhauſted her ſtrength, that the whole military force in Ireland in the year 1778, did not exceed 3000 effective men. The coaſts were terrified, even at the appearance of a ſingle privateer, and Belfaſt, one of the moſt flouriſhing Ports in the Kingdom, on applying for ſome protection, was told, that all that could be given was half a troop of diſmounted horſe, and half a company of invalid infantry. This gave riſe to the 1ſt volunteer company of Belfaſt, formed out of its own inhabitants, and the example was followed ſo rapidly throughout the kingdom, that by the firſt day of January 1780, Ireland was able to bid defiance to every threatened invaſion. In this year, numerous reviews of this ſelf-created army took place, and they elected their exerciſing Officers and reviewing Generals. Among the latter, James Earl of

Charlemont was the moſt conſpicuous, and from the numbers who choſe him, he might with juſtice be called the Generaliſſimo, of the volunteers of Ireland.

As ſoon as the country was ſafe from foreign invaſion, this army of Freemen, turned their thoughts to the ſituation of their country, in regard to England. They at firſt expreſſed their ſentiments in detached bodies, but on the 15th of February 1782, the deputies of one hundred and forty-three corps, of the province of Ulſter, met at Dungannon. One of their reſolutions was—That the King, Lords and Commons of Ireland, were alone competent to make laws to bind Ireland.—They at the ſame time voted an addreſs to the then minority in the Iriſh Parliament, that is worthy of being recorded.

"My Lords and Gentlemen, we thank you for your noble and ſpirited, tho' hitherto ineffectual efforts, in defence of the great conſtitutional and commercial rights of your country—go on—The almoſt unanimous voice of the people is with you, and in a free country, the voice of the

people muſt prevail. We know our duty to our Sovereign and are loyal. We know our duty to ourſelves, and are reſolved to be free. We ſeek for our rights, and no more than our rights, and in ſo juſt a purſuit, we ſhould doubt the being of a providence, if we doubted of ſucceſs."

At this meeting another very material thing took place. Though many of the volunteer corps had formed themſelves into Regiments, there was no general mode of communication. For this purpoſe the delegates from each county in Ulſter, now reſpectively choſe four Gentlemen, who were to make up a general committee of the province, with power to call it together when they ſhould think proper. And in order to have a communication between all the volunteers of Ireland, this committee choſe nine of their members, who were to meet thoſe of the other Provinces, choſen in like manner: Thus forming a grand National committee, who were to ſit in Dublin. Theſe proceedings were, as was foreſeen, inſtantly adopted throughout the kingdom, and its whole energy, was thus brought to bear on the great object of Emancipation.

At this critical period the news of the bad ſucceſs of the Britiſh arms in America, and alſo in the Eaſt Indies, reached England. Lord North was drove from the helm, and the Marquis of Rockingham being made Prime Miniſter, the Duke of Portland was inſtantly ſent to Ireland, to aſk of its Parliament what would ſatisfy the nation. Parliament did ſo, and the Britiſh Legiſlature, without heſitation, gave all that was demanded.

Mr. Grattan, then member for Charlemont, in this conteſt for the rights of his country was eminently diſtinguiſhed. Previous however to the arrival of the Duke of Portland he had been always in a minority reſpectable for talent, but inſignificant in point of numbers. But he was now voted by that very Houſe of Commons, without one diſſenting voice, 50,000l. for his ſervices. The Lawyers of Ireland publicly convened, unanimouſly voted an addreſs of thanks to him, and that a Statue ſhould be erected in honor of him. Other addreſſes poured in from various quarters, and yet in leſs than a

month after, Mr. Grattan became highly unpopular, without any alteration that I could perceive, in his political conduct.

You have read of ſimilar ſcenes in ancient hiſtory, but here my Son, is what your Father was a ſpectator of. Never therefore make the bubble Popularity, the ſpring of any action. Be governed only by a conſciouſneſs of rectitude, and love of country, in all your public conduct. If popularity follows, it will be then truly grateful, and if not, you will find ſomething within, that will more than compenſate for the want of it.

The mode pointed out to England by the Iriſh Parliament, was the repeal of the 6th of George the Firſt, the only Britiſh act, that had declared their pretended right, to bind Ireland. For a ſhort time this way of ſettling matters gave general ſatisfaction, till Mr. Flood a very diſtinguiſhed member of the Houſe of Commons alledged, that it was neceſſary for England to paſs a law, renouncing the right to make acts of Parliament, to bind Ireland.

In the Houſe, he had only four members with him, but out of doors, he had a number of followers. On this occaſion the national committee of volunteers met in Dublin on the 17th of June, and were unanimouſly of opinion that the repeal of the 6th George the Firſt, would be ſufficient. On the 21ſt of June, the Delegates of 306 corps of the province of Ulſter aſſembled at Dungannon, were of the ſame opinion, without a diſſenting voice, and five officers were deputed to preſent an addreſs to that effect, at St. James's. There, they were received with great diſtinction, and though they had no commiſſions from the King, they were preſented in their uniforms, and gazetted with their volunteer rank, a thing I believe unparralleled in hiſtory.

Tho' Ulſter, Leinſter and Connaught coincided with the Parliament, Munſter remained ſilent, and great numbers calling for an actual renunciation, the Britiſh Adminiſtration wiſely gratified them, and then every Iriſhman conſidered the emancipation of his country complete.

Things being thus adjuſted with England, the Iriſh looked to a reform in their own Parliament. To obtain this, it was neceſſary to gain the concurrence of the Catholics, who were ſuppoſed to be three-fourths of the people of Ireland; and their emancipation was therefore coupled with it. Theſe were the real objects of the people at large, whatever might have been the ſecret and concealed views, of a few deſigning individuals. Had the Iriſh as a nation wiſhed for ſeparation—Had they wiſhed for a republic the means were in their power. And therefore the charge, of reform and emancipation, being a cloak for other purpoſes is ill founded, when applied to the original purſuits of thoſe objects; however it may have been latterly the caſe. But I am fully perſuaded, that the rebellion which afterwards broke out, had its origin, in the corrupt ſyſtem which was perſiſted in, by the different adminiſtrations, that ſubſequently governed Ireland.

Inſtead of healing meaſures, the moſt coerſive laws were reſorted to, and all open meetings

of the people were prohibited. Thence aroſe, ſecret oaths and aſſociations, and men who ſo ugt to aggrandize themſelves had thence an opportunity, of miſleading the ignorant multitude. It was not however till the year 1796, that the ſocieties of United Iriſhmen, began to organize themſelves as military bodies; and to form that general conſpiracy, to erect a republic, and ſeperate from England.

Government in that year had intelligence that ſome dreadful plan was in agitation, and orders were iſſued to diſarm the people. To make them diſcover, where their arms were, houſes were burned, men were whipped and half-hanged, and various other cruelties were practiſed. But the leaders, and the true nature of the conſpiracy was never got at, till the year 1798.

In December 1796 the French fleet appeared off Bantry Bay with at leaſt 15,000 troops on board, and a vaſt quantity of arms and ammunition, for the Iriſh. Had they made good their landing, from what we ſince know, Ireland

would have undergone a dreadful revolution. But Providence baffled their attempt by a dreadful ſtorm. Their very appearance however, encouraged the United Men, and they continued their preparations: Till at length they reſolved in the Spring of 1798 to try their ſtrength, without foreign aid: and it is hard to ſay what would have been the event, had not their plan been diſcovered.

Two Gentlemen of the name of Sheares, who were leaders in the conſpiracy, had attempted to bring over an officer of the army to their purpoſes. This Gentleman whoſe name was Armſtrong, ſuffered them to think they had prevailed, and having firſt obtained a knowledge of their plan, he had them arreſted. Another Gentleman of the name of Reynolds, had obtained the rank of Colonel among the Rebels, and was high in the confidence of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, who was to be the Commander in Chief. He was therefore able to give intelligence of the utmoſt conſequence; and having become an Informer, a number of the principal

conſpirators were taken up, and others ſaved themſelves by flight, or concealment. Amongſt the latter, was Lord Edward, for whom a large reward was offered, and on the 19th of May he was diſcovered and mortally wounded, having firſt given a like fate to Captain Ryan who apprehended him. The kingdom was then put under Martial Law; and in a few days, the Rebels were up in arms, in moſt of the counties of Leinſter, and ſoon after there were partial riſings in the counties of Down and Antrim.

To relate the horrors of a civil war, would only afflict you, therefore ſuffice it to ſay, that in various inſtances the moſt dreadful barbarities diſgraced both ſides, and that it ended in the loſs of about 40,000 of the Rebels, and two or three thouſand of the Loyaliſts. The two principal men that fell on the part of the latter, were the Lords Mountjoy and O'Neil.

The French had made two attempts to ſuccour the United Iriſhmen. One of theſe, was a landing of about 8 or 900 men at Killala un-

der General Humbert, and it ended in their being made Priſoners. Another was an expedition deſigned for the North of Ireland, conſiſting of one ſhip of the line, and a number of frigates, with about 3500 men on board: But Sir John Borlace Warren coming up with a ſuperior force, utterly defeated it, the line of battle ſhip being taken and moſt of the frigates.

The Rebellion had been in a great meaſure put down before the arrival of the Marquis of Cornwallis. But one meaſure adopted by him, in my opinion gave the moſt decided blow to the conſpiracy, and I ſhall briefly relate it. The two Shears's and two others of the principal perſons taken up on the information of Mr. Reynolds and Captain Armſtrong had been tried and executed: and Mr. Oliver Bond was under ſentence of death. This latter Gentleman, had been one of the moſt active United Iriſhmen, and an overture was made to Government, by about ſeventy State Priſoners in the jails of the County and City of Dublin, that if Mr. Bond's life was ſpared, and they and he permitted to

leave the Kingdom, they would diſcloſe the whole plan of the conſpiracy. This was wiſely attended to, and at length a meeting was agreed on, between Counſellors Emmett and O'Connor and Doctor Mc. Nevin three of the Priſoners, and Lord Caſtlereagh who was the Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Clare, who was Chancellor and Mr. Secretary Cooke, when the following terms were agreed on. That Mr. Bond's life was to be ſpared, and he and the other State Priſoners in the jails of the County and City of Dublin were to go, to a country or countries to be mutually agreed on by them and the government; in return for which they were to diſcloſe all they knew, but ſo as not to implicate any other Perſons in their guilt. Thus, all doubt was removed as to the juſtice of their being arreſted: and the full extent of the ſcheme being unfolded, the Government were enabled to counteract it. Meſſrs. Emmet O'Connor and Mc. Nevin, were afterwards examined by Committees of the Lords and Commons, and the ſingular plan

of the United Iriſhmen, was found to be briefly as follows.

In the beginning of the year 1796 the United Iriſhmen were merely a civil inſtitution, and their object was, to obtain a Democratic Houſe of Commocs, by their weight and numbers. The foundation of the ſyſtem, was a multitude of ſmall ſocieties, compoſed of twelve members, who were bound by an oath of ſecrecy. Each ſociety then elected a ſecretary, and five of theſe ſecretaries formed what was called a Lower Baronial Committee. Each Lower Baronial Committee, then deputed one from it, to meet nine others, and theſe ten conſtituted an Upper Baronial Committee. Theſe Upper Baronial Committees then formed Diſtrict Committees in the populous towns, and one Committee for the county at large. Each County Committee then deputed not leſs than two nor more than three, to a Provincial Committee. And then the four Provincial Committees, elected five Directors for the kingdom at large, by a ſecret Ballot. Theſe Ballots were opened by the four

Provincial Secretaries, and they were to inform the five perſons who had moſt votes, of their election, but not to communicate this to any other perſon. Thus the Directory was known only to the four Provincial Secretaries, to whom all orders were given, by that executive power.

All attempts to obtain a democratic Houſe of Commons having failed, the leaders of the United Iriſhmen reſolved to form a Republic, and to ſeparate from England. This could only be accompliſhed by force, and the civil was changed into a military organization. Each of the ſecretaries to twelve, became their petty officer. Five of theſe ſocieties formed a company of ſixty, of which the delegate to the lower Baronial committee was Captain, and the perſon deputed from the ten lower Baronial committees, was the Colonel of a regiment conſiſting of 600 men. The Colonels of each county, then returned to the Directory thro' the Provincial Secretaries, three perſons, one of whom the Executive appointed Adjutant General for each

county reſpectively, and through theſe officers all orders from the Executive were delivered. From the time this organization took place, a direct intercourſe was opened with France. The expences of theſe ſocieties were borne by certain ſtipulated ſubſcriptions, and every man was to arm himſelf as well as he could; but from the vigilance of Government, and the laws that had been enacted, there were very few who had fire arms, pikes being in general their weapons. From the beſt accounts I have been able to obtain, the number of men that thus bound themſelves together, amounted to very near 400,000 men; but of theſe about one fourth had not been formed into military bodies. This was a moſt formidable proportion of a population of about four million of people.

No ſooner was the rebellion put down, than the Britiſh Miniſter openly avowed his intentions to bring about a Union between England and Ireland, and tho' he was baffled in the Seſſions of 1799, he has ſucceeded in that of 1800.

I ſhall not here make any comment on that meaſure, and when you read another work of mine, you will feel why I conſider it of no importance.

In Auguſt 1799, Ireland loſt her brighteſt ornament, by the death of James Earl of Charlemont. His character is ſo well ſummed up by Mr. Grattan, that I ſhall give it in his words. I beg to ſay a few words of the good and gracious Earl of Charlemont. Formed to unite ariſtocracy and the people with the manners of a court, and the principles of a patriot; with the flame of liberty and the love of order, unaſſailable to the approaches of power, of profit, or of titles, he annexed to the love of freedom, a veneration for order; and caſt on the crowd that followed him, the gracious ſhade of his own accompliſhments, ſo that the very rabble grew civilized as it approached his perſon; for years did he preſide over a great army, without pay or reward; and he helped to accompliſh a great revolution without a drop of blood.

His monument whether in marble or in the hearts of his countrymen, ſhall be conſulted as a ſubject of ſorrow, and a ſource of virtues.

FIFTEENTH LETTER.

GEORGE the 1ſt who was on the Throne of Great Britain at the commencement of this æra, was for a ſhort time engaged in a war with Spain, which I have elſewhere had occaſion to mention. He had alſo ſome diſputes afterwards, with the King of that country and the Emperor of Germany, as to an Eaſt India Company being eſtabliſhed at Oſtend, and in 1726 he concluded a treaty with France, Holland, Pruſſia, Denmark and Sweden. By the mediation of France however, it ended in the charter to Oſtend being ſuſpended for ſeven years, and by the treaty of Seville, which took place ſoon after, all their differences were adjuſted.

In this reign, the Parliament of England did a very unwarrantable act. The Houſe of Commons had only been elected for three years, but a law was then paſſed, extending its duration to ſeven; and this has ever ſince continued.

On the death of George the 1ſt in 1727, he was ſucceeded by his ſon George the 2d. This King found and continued Sir Robert Walpole in the office of Prime Miniſter. Sir Robert's ſyſtem of governing, was by corruption, and one of his favourite maxims was, that every man had his price. And by this vicious and abominable plan, he ſecured himſelf for a long time in office.

By a treaty concluded at Vienna in 1731, the Emperor agreed to diſſolve the Oſtend Eaſt India Company altogether, on the contracting powers to the treaty of Seville, guaranteeing the Pragmatic ſanction, as to the ſucceſſion of his daughter Maria Thereſa, which has been before ſpoken of.

Sir Robert was ſo much inclined to peace, that he even allowed Spain to treat Great Britain

with indignity. This the Engliſh nation could not bear, and he was forced to declare war, againſt the Spaniards in 1739. In it however he was rather unſucceſsful, and the then prince of Wales being very hoſtile to his Adminiſtration, he threw up his office in 1742, being at the ſame time created Earl of Orford.

Commodore Anſon had been ſent out to cooperate with Admiral Vernon againſt the Spaniards in South America. The great object of both powers failed, but Anſon returned, after making a voyage round the world, with one of the richeſt S paniſh prizes, ever brought into England.

On the removal of Sir Robert, Lord Carteret, and Mr. Pultney, who was created Earl of Bath, became the leaders of the new Adminiſtration: and ſoon after on an invaſion being threatened by the Pretender to the Crown, it was thought neceſſary to form one on a broader baſis, at the head of which was Mr. Pelham, the Duke of Newcaſtle's brother.

In the Mediterranean, the French fleet joined

that of the Spaniards, and an Engliſh fleet under Leſtock and Mathews engaged them. The firſt conſiſted of 30 ſail of the line four frigates and three fire-ſhips: the latter of 28 ſail of the line, 6 ſhips of 50 guns each, four frigates and fire-ſhips. But tho' the French and Spaniſh were beat, not a ſingle ſhip was taken from them, owing to a diſſention between Leſtock the Commander in Chief and Mathews. And a Court Martial rendered the latter, though he had fought gallantly, incapable of further ſervice.

In 1745, Charles Edward, the eldeſt ſon of the then Pretender, and grandſon to James the 2d landed in Scotland, with a very few followers. He was however ſoon at the head of 3000 men, with whom he defeated Sir John Cope, who had ſuperior numbers. The conſequence was his getting poſſeſſion of the city of Edinburgh, and ſeveral perſons of diſtinction joined his ſtandard. He then penetrated to Derby in England, but not finding any hearty ſupport in his progreſs, he retreated back to Scotland,

before a very ſuperior army. He now defeated another body of the King's forces; but the Duke of Cumberland arriving with freſh troops the deciſive battle of Culledon was fought on the 16th of April 1746. It put an end to all the Pretender's hopes, his army being totally defeated; and after wandering about in various diſguiſes for five months, he at laſt made his eſcape to France. Among thoſe who were tried and found guilty for joining him, were the Lords Kilmarnock, Balmerino, Lovat and Cromartie. The latter of theſe was pardoned, but the three firſt were executed; and ſeveral perſons of conſequence ſaved themſelves by flight.

Thus ended the laſt attempt in favour of the Houſe of Stuart: And in 1748, the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, gave a general peace to Europe. This laſted without interruption, to the year 1755; and I believe I may ſay with truth, that thoſe ſeven years were the happieſt, that quarter of the globe ever experienced. All perſecution on account of religion had nearly ceaſed, and at the ſame time Infidelity very lit-

tle prevailed. The arts had arrived at great perfection, as well as agriculture, trade and commerce; and luxury had not yet generally introduced, thoſe vices that inevitably follow in her train. Taxation tho' conſiderable, was not intolerably burthenſome; and induſtry was able to procure to all, the common comforts of life.

The war that broke out between France and England in 1755, has been ſufficiently touched on ſo far as relates to America; except mentioning the death of General Wolfe. He commanded at the ſiege of Quebeck, and in the midſt of his gallant exertions, he received a mortal wound. Whilſt on the point of expiring, he heard a ſhout that "they run:" He eagerly enquired who run, and being informed the French, he exclaimed that he died contented.

In this conteſt, the French had for their Allies, Auſtria, Ruſſia and Sweden, whilſt Great Britain was aided by Pruſſia alone. There was at this time no Militia in the former, and a very inconſiderable ſtanding army. To guard againſt a threatened invaſion, 10,000 Heſſians and Ha-

noverians were therefore brought over. This however rendered the Duke of Newcaſtle, who had become Prime Miniſter, extremely unpopular. He became ſtill more ſo by Admiral Byng's failing to relieve Minorca; for which Byng was afterwards tried and ſhot, and a new Miniſtry was the conſequence. The principal perſonage in it was William Pitt, a member of the Houſe of Commons, where he had greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf. One of the firſt acts of thoſe now raiſed to power, was the ſending home the Heſſians and Hanoverians, and ſubſtituting in their place a well-appointed Militia; acts that were juſtly pleaſing to the People. But Mr. Pitt who was Secretary of State, and Mr. Legg the Chancellor of the Exchequer ſoon found it neceſſary to reſign, as they oppoſed ſending Britiſh forces to the Continent, for the protection of Hanover. The Duke of Devonſhire who had been appointed firſt Lord of the Treaſury, however continued in office.

The Engliſh army, that was now ſent to Hanover under the Duke of Cumberland, ſoon got into ſuch a ſituation, that the French obliged

the latter to enter into a treaty at Cloſterſeven, by which his troops without being made priſoners, or diſarmed, were to remain wherever their conquerors ſhould appoint; and on the other hand the French were to have the poſſeſſion of Hanover, but not to uſe any violence to the perſons or property of its inhabitants. This ill ſucceſs on the Continent again brought Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legg into the adminiſtration. But both thoſe Gentlemen during their abſence from it had changed their minds, as to a continental war. A new treaty was therefore entered into with the King of Pruſſia, and men and money were ſent to his aid.

The Engliſh forces had continued for ſome time in the cantonment allotted to them in purſuance of the treaty of Cloſterſeven: but under an allegation that the French had infringed ſome of the articles, they reaſſumed their military capacity: and early in 1758, with the aid of ſome Pruſſian Horſe, they recovered Hanover. During this year two un-

ſucceſsful expeditions were made to the coaſt of France, which coſt not leſs than two millions of money. At ſea however the Engliſh were more ſucceſsful. Admiral Oſborne took two ſail of the Spaniſh line. In another quarter the French loſt ſix ſail of the line, four of which were deſtroyed: and they loſt all their ſettlements on the river Senegal together with the Iſland of Goree.

In 1759 the Britiſh forces highly diſtinguiſhed themſelves at the battle of Minden, which was won by the allied army under Prince Ferdinand of Brunſwick, and it would have been a deciſive victory againſt the French, had Lord George Sackville who commanded the Britiſh Cavalry, done his duty. And for this neglect, he was rendered incapable of future ſervice, by the ſentence of a Court Martial. Beſides the ſucceſs of the Britiſh arms in America, where ſhe carried every thing before her, ſhe took in the Weſt Indies, the Iſlands of Guadaloup, Marigalante, and ſome ſmaller ones, and ſhe gained two great naval victories. Boſcawen came

up with the French fleet off Cape Lagos on the coaſt of Portugal on the 18th. of Auguſt. He had 14 ſail of the line, whilſt Monſieur de la Clue, who commanded againſt him, had only twelve, but they were of larger dimenſions and heavier metal. On this occaſion two of the French were taken, two were deſtroyed, and the reſt ſaved themſelves under the guns of Cadiz. The other engagement was between Sir Edward Hawke with 22 ſail of the Britiſh line, and Conflans who had one leſs. This took place off the coaſt of France on the 20th of November, and completely defeated the object of the latter, which was an invaſion of Ireland. Three of the French were ſunk, one was taken, and two drove on ſhore and burned. On the part of the Engliſh, two ran on a bank and were loſt, but the crews were ſaved, as was alſo the crew of one of the French ſhips that went down. Thus in America, in the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, on the coaſt of Africa, on the Continent, and on the Ocean, England was victorious. Elevated by ſuch events three

millions ſterling were voted to ſubſidize ſome of the German Princes; and 25,000 Britiſh troops were to unite with them, in the next Continential campaign.

The chief ſucceſſes of 1760 was the taking of Pondicherry in the Eaſt Indies, and the Iſland of Belleiſle on the coaſt of France: and at ſea Commodore Elliott with three frigates, took three French frigates commanded by Monſieur Thurot, who fell in the action. They had landed a body of men in the North of Ireland, and taken Carrick Fergus, but had evacuated it, and were on their return to France. In this year George the II. died, and was ſucceeded by his grandſon the preſent King.

Towards the end of 1761 Mr. Pitt declared in the Cabinet Council that he had ſecret intelligence of a family compact between the Kings of France and Spain, being ſigned on the 1ſt of Auguſt, the objects of which were hoſtile to England. He therefore propoſed an

immediate declaration of war againſt the latter: and on being overruled he reſigned. The King however rewarded his paſt ſervices by a penſion of £3,000. per ann. and by creating his Lady a Peereſs.

The family compact was ſoon found to have taken place. By it a moſt perfect union of intereſts was eſtabliſhed, and the King of Naples who was alſo of the Bourbon family was invited to accede to it. Such a treaty of courſe, produced an immediate war between Spain and England, in which Portugal was alſo involved as an Ally of the latter. This took place in the beginning of 1762.

On the Continent, the Britiſh forces under the Marquis of Granby, continued to diſtinguiſh themſelves. In the Weſt Indies General Monckton in co-operation with Admiral Rodney took Martinico, Grenada, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, and a number of ſmaller Iſlands from the French; and General the Earl of Albemarle and Admiral Pococke took the city of

Havanna, in the Iſland of Cuba, from the Spaniards. This was one of their moſt important ſettlements; and in its harbour, which is the fineſt in the Weſt Indies, they found eleven ſhips of the line, and many ſmaller veſſels. They alſo ſeized on property belonging to the King of Spain, to the amount of three million ſterling. In the Eaſt Indies, the Spaniards loſt the Manilla Iſlands, which were taken by General Draper and Admiral Corniſh: and their Acapulco ſhip fell into the hands of two Britiſh frigates, with a cargo valued at half a million of Britiſh money.

Both Spain and France being now heartily tired of the war, they made overtures of peace to the Earl of Bute, who had become Prime Miniſter of England: and it was finally concluded at Paris on the 10th of February 1763. By it the French ceded to Great Britain all Canada, with the Iſlands of St. John and Cape Breton, together with all that part of Louiſiana that lies on the North ſide of the River

Miſſiſſipi, except New Orleans and its territory. They alſo ceded what had been taken from them on the River Senegal, as alſo the Iſlands of Grenada and the Grenadines, together with all claim to the Iſlands of St. Vincent, Dominica and Tobago, and they agreed to deſtroy the harbour and fortifications of Dunkirk. In return, England gave back to France, the Iſlands of Martinico, Guadaloupe, St. Lucia, Goree and Belleiſle: and in the Eaſt Indies Pondicherry and other places were to be reſtored to them: and they were in other reſpects to be put on the exact footing they were in, by the peace of Aix-la-chapelle. They were alſo to have leave to fiſh on the Banks of Newfoundland under certain reſtrictions, and they were to have the ſmall Iſlands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, but not to erect forts on them. On the part of the Spaniards they were to relinquiſh all right to the Newfoundland fiſheries. To permit the Engliſh logwood cutters, to build houſes at the bay of Honduras. To eva-

cuate Portugal, where they had gained ſome footing. To reſtore the iſland of Minorca, and to cede Florida. In return the Havanna, and what the Engliſh poſſeſſed of the iſland of Cuba together with the Manilla Iſlands to be reſtored; but for the latter a certain ranſom was ſtipulated, which however has never been diſcharged.

After this peace the Court of Great Britain, allowed the Catholic Religion to be the eſtabliſhed one of Canada, as it had been ſo under the French; and all matters of property were to be decided as before. In criminal matters however, the trial by Jury was adopted as in England.

The popular clamour againſt Lord Bute now roſe to ſuch a height, that he was forced to reſign, and a new adminiſtration was formed, at the head of which was the Marquis of Rockingham. One of their firſt acts was the repeal of the ſtamp act for America. But there was a ſecret influence that induced the King to

diſmiſs this Miniſtry, and the Duke of Grafton was placed at the head of that, which ſucceeded it. Charles Townſhend, a man of great talents was Chancellor of the Exchequer. He did not however live to do any thing material, and on his death, Lord North ſucceeded to his appointment, at which time Mr. Pitt, who had been created Earl of Chatham, gave up the office of Privy Seal; which he had ſome time before accepted.

The taxing of America was now perſiſted in, and you are already acquainted with the event as to it. In 1770 Lord North became firſt Lord of the Treaſury: and in 1771 Great Britain had a diſpute with Spain, as to the right to Falkland Iſles, near the Streights of Magellan which ended in the former being allowed to keep the poſſeſſion. On an examination of the Britiſh Navy it was at this time found in a very ruinous condition owing to neglect; but Lord Sandwich who was then at the head of the Admiralty, diligently ſet about repairing it.

When Lord Bute firſt came into power a number of writers loaded him and the Royal Family with abuſe, and Mr. Wilkes, the author of the North Briton had been taken up by a general warrant from the Secretary of State. From this arreſt he was liberated by the Court of Common Pleas where Lord Camden, then Chief Juſtice Pratt, preſided. The Houſe of Commons of which he was a member, however expelled him, and he was afterwards found guilty of a ſeditious libel, and confined and impriſoned. The conteſt with America, and it being conſidered that Lord Bute ſtill governed the Britiſh Councils, led to numerous other abuſive papers.

This was taken up by the Houſe of Commons, who addreſſed the King to iſſue a proclamation and offer a reward to apprehend the printers. He accordingly did ſo, and then the Speaker of the Houſe iſſued his warrant againſt them. In conſequence of this, ſome were taken and brought before Mr. Croſbie, the

Lord Mayor of London, and Alderman Oliver, who diſcharged them, as they alledged, that no perſon could be arreſted in the city but through the city magiſtrate. For this Croſbie and Oliver were committed to the Tower, tho' both were Members of Parliament: and there they continued till the cloſe of the Seſſions. Being then liberated, addreſſes of thanks powered in on them from various quarters.

In 1777, a man known by the name of John the Painter, in order to ſerve the Americans, formed a plan of deſtroying the Britiſh Navy, by ſetting fire to the different ſtores in the Dock Yards of England. But he was detected in his firſt attempt, found guilty and executed.

In 1778 the Earl of Chatham dropped down in a fit in the Houſe of Commons, whilſt reiterating his deteſtation of the American war: and in a day or two after, expired. All parties in the Houſe of Commons immediately and unanimouſly addreſſed the King to give him

a public funeral, and erect a monument to his memory. As he had died extremely poor, notwithſtanding the high offices he had filled, they alſo ſolicited a penſion of £4,000. a year, to be for ever attached to the title of Chatham, whilſt in his deſcendants; all which was complied with. He was one of the greateſt ſtateſmen England ever produced. His eloquence was bold and perſuaſive. His heart pure and diſintereſted, and he appears to have felt a ſincere love for his country. Under his auſpices, England in the year 1759, was I think at the higheſt pinnacle of her proſperity.

In 1779 war commenced between France and England in conſequence of an avowed alliance between the former and the American Colonies. This year was particularly marked by a deſperate engagement in the Channel, between the French fleet conſiſting of 32 ſail of the line, under Count D'Orvillies, and the Britiſh of 30 ſail, commanded by Admiral Keppel. But notwithſtanding the Engliſh had

the beſt of it, the French eſcaped without loſing a ſingle ſhip.

Sir Hugh Palliſer the ſecond in command, and who was alſo one of the Lords of the Admiralty, being reflected on as the cauſe of this, he endeavoured to throw the blame on Keppel, and it ended in each being tried by a Court Martial. Both were acquitted, but Admiral Keppel received the higheſt compliments from the Court, and it at the ſame time found that the charges made againſt him, were malicious and ill founded. Beſides this, the Houſe of Lords voted him their thanks, as did the Houſe of Commons. Addreſſes alſo poured in from all quarters: and ſir Hugh, thereupon vacated his ſeat in the Houſe of Commons, and reſigned all his offices.

Next year, Spain joined France againſt England, and their united fleets appeared to the number of between 60 and 70 of the line, in the Britiſh channel; whilſt thoſe of the latter, being only about half the number were glad

to ſeek their ports. In this ſituation the alliance againſt England became ſtill more formidable, by the addition of the Dutch: and the trade of Great Britain ſuffered more than at any former period.

In 1780 on the queſtion of repealing ſome laws that bore hard on the Roman Catholics, the debate in the Houſe of Commons, was ſuſpended by Lord George Gordon one of its Members, at the head of a numerous and outrageous mob, approaching to petition againſt it. They then proceeded to the moſt daring outrages throughout London, and many houſes, and a great deal of property was deſtroyed, the Bank of England moſt narrowly eſcaping. Martial law was at length proclaimed, and vaſt numbers were killed by the army, and many others were taken up, tried, and executed.

There were two naval engagements in the year 1781 that are worth particularizing. One of theſe was between ſir George Rodney on the part of the Engliſh, and Don Juan de

Langara who commanded the Spaniſh fleet. The latter was inferior in number but made a moſt obſtinate reſiſtance, which however ended in their defeat. One of the Spaniſh line blew up, and ſix more were taken, two of which afterwards ran on ſhore and were loſt. The other engagement took place between ſix ſail of the Britiſh line commanded by ſir Hyde Parker, and ſeven of the Dutch commanded by Admiral Zoutman. During a very bloody action one of the latter was ſunk, but no ſhip was taken on either ſide. In the Britiſh channel, the combined fleets ſtill maintained their ſuperiority.

There had been from the commencement of the war, a great number of naval engagements in the Weſt Indies, but in 1782 a memorable one was fought between ſir George Rodney and Monſieur de Graſſe, who commanded the French fleet. The Britiſh conſiſted of 36 ſail of the line, and the latter not quite ſo many, but they were rather ſuperior in men

and weight of metal. After a bloody conteſt victory declared for the Engliſh, and the Count de Graſſe was taken in the Ville de Paris mounting 120 guns, and which was conſidered the largeſt ſhip in the world. Six more fell into the hands of the Engliſh one of which afterwards blew up, and another ſhip of the line was ſunk in the action, ſo that the French loſt eight, but the Engliſh only gained ſix. Rodney was now created a Britiſh Peer, ſir Samuel Hood the ſecond in command, an Iriſh one, and Admiral Drake and Commodore Affleck were made Baronets.

In no part of the world, was the naval conteſt between the French and Engliſh more bloody and equal, than in the Eaſt Indies, in proportion to the numbers that at different times engaged. Suffrein who commanded the firſt, had not at any time more than 12 ſail of the line, and ſir Edward Hughes who was Admiral of the latter, was one ſhort of that number. But notwithſtanding ſeveral deſperate en-

gagements, nothing deciſive on either ſide took place.

Gibralter had been during the whole of the war the great object of the Spaniards, and they had preſſed it both by ſea and land; but the courage, vigilance, and ſkill of General Elliot, who commanded there, baffled every attempt. So certain however at one time were the Spaniards of taking it on the ſea ſide, by means of veſſels cut down, in which guns of very heavy metal were placed, that many of the Spaniſh and French nobility came down to ſee the conqueſt. A number of concealed batteries now opened on them from that fortreſs, and by firing red hot balls, theſe veſſels were for the moſt part ſet on fire. The confuſion that followed was tremendous. But the moment their defeat was aſcertained, every effort was uſed by Captain Curtis, with a ſmall Engliſh naval force, to ſave the crews of the Spaniſh gun boats, and numbers were indebted to him and his ſailors, for their preſervation.

After this Lord Howe with a very inferior force, to that of the Spaniſh and French fleets which were in view, revictualled at Gibraltar.

In the middle of 1782, the diſaſters in America, and other quarters, had produced ſuch a change in the Houſe of Commons that Lord North found himſelf in a majority of only one. He therefore reſigned, and a new adminiſtration was formed that was highly grateful to the Nation. It conſiſted of the Marquis of Rockingham, who was at the head of the Treaſury, Lord Shelburne, Mr. Fox, Mr. Burke, Lord Cambden, Lord John Cavendiſh, Admiral Keppel, General Conway and ſome others. Their firſt object was the affairs of Ireland, which they ſettled as I have elſewhere mentioned; and they had in contemplation many wholeſome laws. It was a little before, and at this period that Mr. William Pitt the ſecond ſon of the late Lord Chatham, diſtinguiſhed himſelf, by his zeal for Parliamentary reform.

The death of the Marquis of Rockingham

in a few weeks after his appointment, completely broke up the miniſtry, a diſpute ariſing between the Duke of Portland and Lord Shelburne, as to which of them ſhould be prime Miniſter. The latter ſucceeded, on which Lord John Cavendiſh, Mr. Burke, Mr. Fox, and ſeveral others reſigned. Now it was that Mr. William Pitt though very little more than of age, took the management of the Houſe of Commons by accepting the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer. Some further conteſts followed between Great Britain and her enemies, which were of no great importance; and all being now tired of the war, peace was concluded at Verſailles on the 20th January 1783. By this treaty England fully acknowledged the independence of the Colonies, and ſhe gave to France a fuller right of fiſhery on the banks of Newfoundland, at the ſame time ceding the iſlands of St. Pierre and Miquellon in full ſovereignty. They reſtored the iſland of St. Lucia, and ceded and guaranteed to

France the iſland of Tobago. She alſo reſtored all the ſettlements on the River Senegal, and likewiſe the iſland of Goree. Every thing taken in the Eaſt Indies was given up, and all claim to the demolition of Dunkirk, relinquiſhed. On the part of the French, they gave up the iſlands of Grenada, and the Grenadines which they had conquered; and they ceded the iſlands of St. Vincent, Dominica, St. Chriſtopher, Nevis and Montſerrat. To Spain, Minorca, and Eaſt and Weſt Florida were reſtored, and England got back the Bahama Iſlands. The Dutch alſo got back what had been taken from them. England had not in my opinion met with any thing ſo humiliating, from the acceſſion of William the 3d. as the events which took place during this unjuſt war with her Colonies, and at the concluſion of it.

Previous to theſe articles of the treaty being laid before Parliament, Lord North and his adherents, had formed a coalition with the Duke of Portland and his party: and in a de-

bate which enſued, a vote of cenſure paſſed againſt the Miniſter by a majority of ſeventeen. The conſequence was, the reſignation of Lord Shelburne who was created Marquis of Lanſdown. Mr. Pitt alſo went out as did the reſt of the Cabinet.

The chief perſons who now came into power were the Duke of Portland as 1ſt Lord of the Treaſury, Lord John Cavendiſh Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord North and Mr. Fox Secretaries of State, and Mr. Burke, Lord Keppel and others filled inferior departments.

Mr. Fox very ſoon brought forward two bills that were highly diſagreeable to his Majeſty. One was, for veſting the affairs of India in the hands of certain Commiſſioners. And the other for the better government of the territorial poſſeſſions and dependencies in India. Both paſſed the Commons, but thoſe immediately in the confidence of the Crown, tho' not in office, repreſented this, as giving a pa-

tronage that would make the then adminiſtration permanent: and means were found to have the bills thrown out by the Lords. This produced an immediate reſignation of the coalition miniſtry, and Mr. Pitt was now made firſt Lord of the Treaſury, and alſo Chancellor of the Exchequer. The chief perſonages who came in with him were the Dukes of Richmond and Rutland, the Lords Gower, Sydney, Howe and Muſgrave and Meſſrs. Grenville and Dundas.

A very novel ſcene at this time appeared in the Britiſh Houſe of Commons. The new Miniſter was frequently in a minority, yet perſiſted in holding his office. This was owing to his having the voice of the people with him, and on diſſolving the Parliament, he had in the new one, a decided majority. The warmeſt friends of Mr. Pitt, now looked for a reform in Parliament. But change of ſituation had produced a change of ſentiment, and nothing has ſince appeared more foreign to his heart.

In regard to the East Indies, he procured a bill to erect a board of controul, in the nomination in fact of the Minister, who were to sit in London and regulate every thing not commercial. And by this, and subsequent regulations I believe he gained as much influence as could have arisen from the bills introduced by Mr. Fox.

Towards the end of 1788 the King had a temporary derangement which made it necessary to appoint a Regentcy, both in England and in Ireland. In the former the influence of Mr. Pitt was such as to prevent the Prince of Wales being appointed; whilst in the latter the Lords and Commons made him sole Regent. However this aukward business was prevented from taking place, by the recovery of his Majesty.

From this period all the material events that relate to Great Britain, are so involved with those of France, that I shall add very little to this letter.

In Parliament, an open rupture took place between two of the greateſt men in the Houſe of Commons, on the ſubject of the French Revolution. Theſe were Mr. Burke and Mr. Fox, and the former being its decided enemy ſoon after received a penſion from the King, and retired from public buſineſs. The latter having in vain oppoſed the enacting of laws, that he deemed ſubverſive of civil liberty, ceaſed to attend in his place in the Houſe of Commons. The advocates for thoſe new and coercive laws, alledge they are abſolutely neceſſary to prevent a revolution. Certainly there are and have been, many diſcontented men in Great Britain, but whether the ſituation is ſuch, as to warrant what has been done, is another matter: but we are too cloſe to the times, to form a judgment, on the ſubject.

Several attempts on the life of George the 3d. have from time to time been happily defeated. All were made by lunatics, except one, the perpetrator of which is not known.

The laſt, made by Hatfield, was the moſt daring of all, for he fired a piſtol loaded with ſlugs at his Majeſty as he was entering the Royal box at Drury-lane Theatre. Hatfield had taken his ſtation in the Pit, and was inſtantly ſeized. The King, no way alarmed, remained till the play and entertainment was finiſhed; and he had the happineſs of ſeeing, the deep intereſt that every perſon preſent expreſſed for his ſafety. Hatfield was afterwards tried, but it being manifeſt that he was deranged, he was acquitted and ſent to a mad houſe.

Never in any period of her hiſtory, was the commerce of Great Britain at a higher pitch in point of her balance of trade: but never were her debts and taxes ſo enormous. Her naval exertions have been greater, and her ſucceſſes more brilliant on the Ocean, as I ſhall elſewhere relate, than at any other period in her annals: and I believe, I would not be far wrong if at all, in ſaying that her navy could

beat the combined fleets of the reſt of the world. But notwithſtaning theſe exterior ſigns of greatneſs, in my opinion ſhe has all the ſymptoms, that forerun the fall of Empires. A number of laws enacted repugnant to freedom, prove to a demonſtration, that the affections of the people to their government, are not relied on. If war goes on, new loans, new taxes, and new burthens muſt be impoſed, and ſurely a nation, as well as an individual, may become Bankrupt. Should there be peace, many of the great ſources of her preſent commerce muſt ceaſe, and how then will her eſtabliſhments be kept up, or the intereſt of her debt be diſcharged. In the ordinary courſe of things, I think her future proſpects gloomy indeed. But theſe are not ordinary times, and in the great ſcenes that are ariſing, and which I

have pointed out to you in another work, I believe Great Britain, is to be the ſecond country that will be made happy on the Earth.

SIXTEENTH LETTER.

LEWIS the 14th. died on the firſt of September 1715, and was ſucceeded by his great grandſon Lewis the 15th, then a minor; the Regency being given to the Duke of Orleans. On the death of the latter in 1723, the King having obtained his full age, made the Duke of Bourbon his Prime Miniſter, but he was ſoon diſplaced to make room for Cardinal Fleury, who had been Lewis's preceptor. Fleury was as fond of peace, as ſir Robert Walpole, and

theſe two miniſters greatly contributed to the tranquillity of Europe.

The firſt actual war that Lewis the 15th. was engaged in, took place on the death of Auguſtus the 2d. King of Poland in 1731. This was occaſioned by taking part with Staniſlaus his father-in-law, who had been depoſed by Charles the 12th. of Sweden, and who had again become a competitor for that Crown, as I have elſewhere related.

Lewis ſhortly after this, was involved in wars both in Germany and Italy, which were put an end to by a treaty in 1735, the chief articles of which were, that Staniſlaus renounced his claim to Poland. That he was to have the Duchy of Lorrain for life, and at his death it was to become part of France. That the Duke of Lorrain who conſented to this, was to get the grand Duchy of Tuſcany for ever, in lieu of it, on the death of the then poſſeſſor John Gaſton, the laſt of the Houſe of Medicis, and who had no iſſue, and till that event, Lewis engaged to pay the Duke three millions five hundred thou-

ſand livres annually. Don Carlos, the ſon of the King of Spain by Elizabeth of Farneze, was to have the two Sicilies. The Emperor to have in return, what Carlos gave up, namely, the Duchies of Parma, Placentia, and their appurtenances. And he was to cede to the King of Sardinia, the countries of the Navareſe, the Tortoneſe, and the fiefs of Langes. Beſides theſe articles France was to reſtore what ſhe had taken in Germany, and guarantee the Pragmatic Sanction, as to the Houſe of Auſtria.

On the death of Fleury, Cardinal de Tencin became Prime Miniſter, and the material events from thence to 1757 have fallen in with my account of other countries. In that year Lewis narrowly eſcaped aſſaſſination, being wounded by one Damien. This fanatic acted, from thinking he would do God ſervice, becauſe Lewis had differed with the Parliament of Paris, on a religious ſubject. He was put to the ſevereſt torture, and afterwards to an excruciating death, but no confeſſion was made, that implicated any other perſon in his guilt.

The Jeſuits were very ſoon after this ſuppreſſed in France having become odious there, as well as in other countries: and the King made himſelf maſter of their wealth and poſſeſſions which were very conſiderable.

The events of the war with England, which ended in the peace of 1763, I have ſufficiently mentioned in my laſt letter. From thence Lewis was engaged in perpetual conteſts with the different Parliaments of France, particularly that of Paris. Theſe were originally mere courts of juſtice in the different provinces: but they had gradually aſſumed a ſort of power, that frequently ſtood between the acts of the Crown, and the privileges that had formerly belonged to the people, when real repreſentatives of them had aſſembled: and no edict of the King laying on taxes was deemed valid unleſs regiſtered by the Parliaments. This however had become almoſt a matter of courſe, and Lewis was highly irritated when he found an edict of his, as to the raiſing of money, and regulating the national debt, after

the peace of 1763, reſiſted by all the Parliaments. He however compelled moſt of them to ſubmit, and thoſe who did not were either ſuſpended or their members changed. At length in 1771 he totally aboliſhed the Parliament of Paris, for refuſing to regiſter a new edict, the operation of which was to prevent the neceſſity of their regiſtering any act of the King in future. When it is conſidered that Lewis was abſolute, and that theſe men forfeited their places, which they had purchaſed, and which were of conſiderable emolument, their reſiſtance was highly glorious: and the words of their Preſident on this occaſion are worthy of recording. "Your edict is deſtructive of all law; your Parliament is charged to maintain law, and the law periſhing, they ſhould periſh with it. Theſe are, ſire, the laſt words of your Parliament." The members were then baniſhed from the capital; and the Parliaments of Baſancon, Bourdeaux, Aix, Thouloufe, and Britanny, zealouſly ſupporting that of Paris, were alſo diſſolved. The

King in the place of the five laſt, ſubſtituted new ones, nominated by himſelf, but in lieu of the Parliament of Paris, he erected ſix juriſdictions to exerciſe what had been its functions. Moſt of the Princes of the Blood and many of the Peers of France remonſtrated in vain againſt this conduct of the King: and the lower orders in ſilence, concealed their diſcontent. This reign, which ended by Lewis's death in 1774, was extremely profligate and oppreſſive, and the manners of the nation altogether, had become very depraved and vicious.

Lewis the 16th. the grandſon of the late King, and who had married Maria Antoinetta the ſiſter of Joſeph, Emperor of Germany, was not quite of age, when he ſucceeded to the throne. He began with removing the Duke de Aiguillon, from being prime miniſter, and two others who were in high offices, to the great joy of the people, and he recalled the Count de Maurepas, who had been in baniſhment for 23 years. He alſo made himſelf ex-

tremely popular, by reſtoring the Parliament of Paris. He at the ſame time defined their powers and his own, by written articles: and by them they had a right to remoſtrate againſt any edict, but if he perſiſted they were bound to regiſter it at the end of a month.

On the death of Maurepas who had been appointed prime miniſter, M. Vergennes was raiſed to that office in 1785 or 1786 and he became extremely attentive to the navy and commerce. But the pecuniary embarraſſments of government had become ſo great, that every effort to remove them proved ineffectual. Lewis therefore to avoid impending bankruptcy reſolved to throw himſelf on repreſentatives delegated by the nation, for their advice and aſſiſtance. The aſſembling the ſtates of France had however been ſo long diſuſed, that even the form of convening them, was forgotten. At length an aſſembly of a different nature called the notables met, the beginning of 1787, ſimilar to one in 1626. It was compoſed of the principal perſons in the kingdom named by

the King. At this time M. de Calonne was prime miniſter, Vergennes having died a little before, and he very ſoon became ſo obnoxious to the notables, that he was forced to reſign, and retire to England. They then proceeded to make ſome regulations as to the finances, but they ſoon found themſelves totally inadequate to relieve the wants of the Nation, and they were diſſolved.

The King with the advice of the prime miniſter the Archbiſhop of Sens now iſſued an edict for new taxes, which the Parliament of Paris abſolutely refuſed to regiſter, and it ended in Lewis's having it done by force. This produced proteſts, and all the Parliaments of the kingdom joined that of Paris. On the other hand the King reſorted to the moſt violent meaſures. Several lives were loſt, and the whole kingdom was on the point of inſurrection. The mildneſs of Lewis's nature, ſhuddered at this proſpect. He therefore declared he would be governed by the opinion of the States General, which ſhould be immedi-

ately aſſembled: and diſmiſſing the Archbiſhop and others who were obnoxious; he recalled M. Neckar, who had been before at the head of the finances, and who was extremely popular.

The Notables were now re-aſſembled for the mere purpoſe of fixing the mode of aſſembling the States General. After much debate it was ſettled that the Nobility ſhould ſend one-fourth of the Deputies. The Clergy another fourth, and the remaining half were to be elected by the Tiers Etats, but whether they were to conſtitute one aſſembly, or three, was not aſcertained. This arrangement was different from the laſt meeting which had been held in 1614. There the Deputies conſiſted of about 900, each order ſending one-third. The Notables and Parliament of Paris were for the old mode, but Neckar prevailed in carrying the new ſyſtem; and the 5th of May 1789 was appointed for opening the States General at Verſailles.

When the Deputies arrived, a furious debate enſued, on the queſtion of whether they

ſhould conſtitute three diſtinct aſſemblies, as they had formerly done, and that no act ſhould become a law, unleſs two of thoſe aſſemblies ſhould concur: or whether they ſhould conſtitute only one aſſembly, in which the majority ſhould decide. The leaders of the firſt party, were the Count d'Artois and the Princes of Conde and Conti, and they were called the triumvirate. Thoſe of the latter were the Duke of Orleans, Mirabeau, Neckar, and the Abbe Seyes.

After many efforts to ſettle their diſputes, the Tiers Etat ſent a formal meſſage to the other two orders, to unite with them, and on their refuſing, they, with a few of the Nobles and Clergy who had joined them, declared themſelves the National aſſembly. On this, the King ordered the Hall to be ſhut, where they were to aſſemble; and they then retired to a ſmall town in the neighbourhood, where the Tiers Etat ſwore never to diſſolve, till they had digeſted a conſtitution for France. Having returned to Verſailles, they now met in the

Church of St. Louis. To it, the King repaired in perſon on the 23d. of June, and having declared all their reſolutions void, he ordered the Deputies to diſperſe. Moſt of the Nobility and part of the Clergy now retired with the King; who then ſent M. de Breze to diſſolve the aſſembly. On his appearing M. de Mirabeau thus addreſſed him "Mr. Bearer of orders, go inform your maſter, that we are here by the ſupreme authority of the People, and the force of the bayonet only muſt diſſolve us." This experiment Lewis did not chooſe to make, and with his approbation a complete reunion of the three orders took place on the 27th. June: ſoon after which the Archbiſhop of Vienne was appointed Preſident, the Duke of Orleans having declined it.

It would ſeem, that the King only apparently acceded to this reunion, for immediately after it, German troops began to ſurround Paris: and on being applied to, to order their removal, his anſwer was that the tumultuous conduct of the capital required it. The next day

Neckar was diſmiſſed, and a new adminiſtration formed, at the head of which, was Marſhal Broglio, Baron de Breteuil, M. de la Glaziere, M. de la Porte, and M. Foulon. On the 12th of July the French guards, and the Royal German Regiment fired on each other, and on the 13th, 14th, and 15th, Paris was in a ſtate of general inſurrection, the guards ſiding with the people. The State Priſon called the Baſtile was then utterly demoliſhed, and numbers, of the populace falling, in taking it by ſtorm, they hung Delaunay the Governor, and ſome of his principal people, at the ſame time putting the Mayor of Paris, whom they deemed their enemy, to death.

The King now went to the aſſembly ſitting at Verſailles, and declared he had ordered all the German troops to leave France. He alſo immediately recalled Neckar. M. Bailley, a very popular man was made Mayor of Paris, which was divided into ſixty diſtricts: and the command of all the Pariſian forces, was given to the Marquis de la Fayette. Thus, the po-

pular party were completely triumphant. The aſſembly then proceeded to aboliſh all the peculiar privileges of the Great; and the whole kingdom was to be put under general laws. In regard to religion they forbade any more money going to Rome, aboliſhed tithes, decreed full liberty of all religious opinions, alſo the liberty of the preſs, and a long declaration of the rights of man. They alſo decreed that the Deputies of the Nation ſhould form only one aſſembly, and that there ſhould be a new election every two years.

The King now ſent his plate to the mint and a vaſt number of patriotic gifts followed, and ſtill further to relieve the public burdens, the aſſembly decreed that all the church plate ſhould be coined. Whilſt the Aſſembly and the King appeared thus in harmony, it became ſtrongly ſuſpected, that a ſecret plan exiſted, to re-eſtabliſh Lewis's former authority, and ſome of his acts, and the Queen's, towards the troops at Verſailles, created a general alarm in Paris. This occaſioned a great mob from that city to

ſet out for Verſailles, the moſt of whom were apparently women, but who are now ſuppoſed to have been men in diſguiſe. Having overpowered the life guards, two of whom were killed, they then ſeized the perſons of the Royal Family, and carried them to Paris. Fayette had followed time enough to prevent any thing fatal to the King, who now agreed to the declaration of rights decreed by the Aſſembly, and that body followed him to Paris. This removal of his Majeſty took place on the 16th of October.

The Aſſembly now divided France into 80 diſtricts, which were again ſubdivided, and new officers were appointed. All diſtinctions of orders were aboliſhed, and every man was to be called Citizen, except the King. Letters de cachet and arbitrary impriſonment were put an end to. The property of the Clergy was confiſcated. No member of the Aſſembly could fill any miniſterial office. And the Parliaments throughout France were formally diſſolved.

In December 1789, the Marquis de Favras was arreſted on a charge of plotting the murder of Neckar and ſome others, and to carry off the King. It appeared on his trial, that he had received a large ſum of money from Monſieur the King's brother for this purpoſe, and he was condemned and executed.

On the 4th of February 1790, the King went to the National Aſſembly, and took a ſolemn oath to defend the Conſtitution, as fixed by the Aſſembly; and the deputies, and citizens of Paris did the ſame. In this year, a number of decrees were enacted, and amongſt others, that of admitting perſons of all religions to every office. It was alſo decreed, that the Jews of Spain, Portugal, and Avignon, ſhould be deemed citizens of France. The monaſtic eſtabliſhments were ſuppreſſed, and their lands confiſcated. The feudal and titular diſtinctions were formally aboliſhed. The colonies were made a conſtituent part of the aſſembly, by ſending repreſentatives to it. The church lands, and the foreſts were ordered to be ſold. Fixed pen-

ſions were given to the clergy according to their rank. The aſſembly declared, the nation alone had a right of making war or peace, and they changed the royal title, to that of the King of the French. They alſo aboliſhed all titles of nobility. Civic honours were decreed to the conquerors of the Baſtile, and on the 14th of July, the anniverſary of its deſtruction, was celebrated in the Champ de Mars. This was done for the purpoſe of a moſt ſolemn avowal of King and people, to abide by the conſtitution then fixed on. Beſides the King, the National Aſſembly, the great officers of ſtate, and all the people and ſoldiers of Paris and the environs, there were deputies from all the regiments in France. The field was ſufficiently large, to have ſeats erected in it to accommodate half a million of ſpectators, and it was ſuppoſed 600,000 perſons were preſent. In the centre was erected an altar to the nation and liberty, and places for the reception of the King, his ſuite, and the Aſſembly were prepared adjacent to it. Nothing was omitted to give the higheſt impor-

tance to the ſcene. Muſic, incenſe, flags, ſtreamers, and the whole effect of military pomp, was called forth on this occaſion.

The King began the ſolemn buſineſs, and marching to the altar, he ſaid, "I, the King of the French, ſwear to the nation, to employ all power delegated to me, by the conſtitutional law of the ſtate, to maintain the conſtitution, and to put the laws in execution." This no force ſhould have compelled him to have done, if he had the ſhadow of a ſubterfuge in his mind. The Aſſembly followed, and alſo ſwore to preſerve the conſtitution, as did in their turn all the other perſons preſent, and it had been ſo fixed, that the ſame oath was every where adminiſtered throughout the kingdom, on the ſame day.

Notwithſtanding this apparent unanimity, there were great diſcontents in the nation; and Neckar had now become extremely unpopular, owing to his having diſappointed ſome of the acts of the Aſſembly. He was alſo by no means agreeable at court, and he therefore reſigned, and retired to Switzerland. He was

then accuſed of not having previouſly made up his accounts, but he wrote back that he had left £100,000 ſterling in the French funds, that would ſecure to them whatever could be found againſt him. He appears to me, to be a man that acted from principle throughout, however he might have been miſtaken.

A new ſource of diſtraction now aroſe from the Clergy. They demanded an aſſembly of Clergy alone to decide for them. In return the National Deputies decreed an oath to be taken by them, and moſt of them refuſing, were turned out of their benefices. Thoſe who were ſubſtituted in their ſtead, were odious to their Pariſhioners, and the Pope encreaſed the ferment, by declaring in favour of the degraded Clergy. It was about this period that Roberſpiere began to be conſpicuous in the Jacobin Club, and at the ſame time Fayette's popularity was on the decline.

In the beginning of 1791 the Miniſter of the war department, informed the National Aſſembly that different bodies of troops were advanc-

ing towards France from Germany, Spain, Italy, and Savoy; and there were alſo great internal diſſentions. Soon after this Mirabeau one of the moſt eloquent, but at the ſame time one of the moſt depraved of the deputies, died: And it being then unknown, that he had made his terms, with the Court, he received a pompous funeral, his remains being depoſited in the Pantheon, from which however they were afterwards removed.

Lewis and the Royal Family having ſet out for the country palace of St. Cloud, were ſtopped by the mob, and many of the National Guards aſſiſted the latter in defiance of Fayette their commander. On the King's repreſenting this inſult to the aſſembly, they had him allowed to proceed, and Fayette threw up his command, from indignation, at the conduct of his troops. They however expreſſed their contrition, and he reſumed his office.

A very ſingular thing took place in Paris during the month of May. It was the burning the Pope in effigy by an immenſe multitude.

The National aſſembly alſo decreed all orders of his, void, unleſs approved of by them; at the ſame time ordering the aſhes of Voltaire to the Pantheon. The King and his family now eſcaped from Paris, and had nearly reached the frontiers, when they were diſcovered, and brought back to the capital. From this time Lewis muſt be conſidered as nearly a State Priſoner, and a vaſt number of the People of Paris, at the inſtigation of Roberſpierre, aſſembled in the Champ de Mars, and demanded his dethronement. They were however fired on by a body of the Military, and ſome hundreds were killed.

On the 20th of July, a Convention took place at Pilnitz, the principal actors in which were the Emperor and King of Pruſſia: and afterwards a treaty was concluded at Pavia. The chief articles were, that the Emperor was to get all that Louis the 14th had taken from the Auſtrian Netherlands. Thoſe Provinces, thus encreaſed were then to be given to his Serene Highneſs the Elector Palatine, and Bavaria was to

be added to the Auſtrian dominions. The Duchy of Louvaine was to be given to the Archduke Charles, and her Serene Highneſs Maria Chriſtiana, conjointly. Alſace to be reſtored to the German Empire. All the Eccleſiaſtical Princes in Germany to recover their ancient privileges. If the Swiſs Cantons acceded, they were to have a ſhare in its partition; as alſo the King of Sardinia, who was to have Dauphiny. The King of Spain was to have a large ſhare of Corſica, and all the French part of the iſland of St. Domingo. The Empreſs of Ruſſia was to be aſſiſted in her invaſion of Poland. The King of Pruſſia to have Thorn, Dantzic and Luſace. The Elector of Saxony to have part of Poland with the title of King and to become an hereditary Sovereign, in the room of the then King, who was to be depoſed and penſioned, and Lewis the 16th to be reſtored to his former authority over what remained of his dominions.

On the 3d of September the National Aſſembly had completed the Conſtitution, they had

promiſed, and a deputation from them preſented it to the King. It is totally uſeleſs, to give you any minutiæ of it, as it had no ſtability; but Lewis on the 14th of the ſame month went to the Aſſembly, and ratified it in theſe words—I come ſolemnly to conſecrate my acceptation of the Conſtitutional code, and I ſwear to be faithful to the nation and to the laws; to employ all the power with which I am entruſted, in maintaining the Conſtitution decreed by the National Aſſembly, and to cauſe the laws to be executed. May this great and memorable Epoch be that of the re-eſtabliſhment of peace and union, and become the baſis of the welfare of the People, and the proſperity of the Empire. The Conſtitution was then ſolemnly proclaimed throughout France, and a grand feſtival celebrated in honour of it at the Champ Eliſees, in the vicinity of Paris.

On the 30th of September the Conſtituent Aſſembly declared its miſſion fulfilled, and its ſittings terminated: and on the next day the new French Legiſlative Aſſembly choſen by the

People at large, began its deliberations, each member having firſt taken the following oath. I ſwear to maintain, to the utmoſt of my power, the Conſtitution of the Kingdom, decreed by the Conſtituent Aſſembly, in the years 1789, 1790, and 1791, and neither to propoſe nor conſent to any thing during the continuance of this Legiſlature, that may be injurious or contrary to it, and to be in every thing faithful to the Nation, the Law, and the King.

Great numbers of the Nobility and Gentlemen of France, had emigrated from the kingdom, and moſt of them were now ready to join the forces raiſed by the Coalition formed at Pilnitz. The Aſſembly therefore decreed on the 14th of October that all who were in arms, were conſpirators againſt their country, and that if they did not lay them down they ſhould be puniſhed with death, and alſo that all who ſhould not return within a limited time, or ſhould be found guilty during their abſence, ſhould forfeit their property. Lewis now iſſued a proclamation, and wrote letters to all the

Emigrant Princes, inviting them to return; but he abſolutely refuſed to ratify the decree of the 14th, and the Pope publiſhed a manifeſto againſt it. In the December following the Aſſembly at the King's requeſt conferred the dignity of Mareſchals of France on Meſſrs. Rochambeau and Luckner. They alſo appointed M. La Fayette to the command of an army, on the frontiers of Germany. And they decreed that a declaration drawn up by Condorcet ſhould be preſented to the King for his acceptance, and that it ſhould then be publiſhed as an addreſs, which accordingly took place, to all States and Nations. It ſtated the objects that the Convention and France had in view and concluded thus—ſuch are the ſentiments of a free and generous people, which their repreſentatives do themſelves honour in expreſſing; ſuch are the projects of the new political ſyſtem which they have adopted, to repel force, to reſiſt oppreſſion, to forget all when they have nothing more to fear, and to treat adverſaries if vanquiſhed as brothers; if

reconciled, as friends: Theſe are the wiſhes of all the French, and this is the war which they declare againſt their enemies.

On the 22d of January 1792 the National Aſſembly decreed that the King ſhould be requeſted to declare to the Emperor of Germany, that he could no longer hold any political correſpondence with any Sovereign but in conjunction with the National Aſſembly, and alſo that he ſhould entreat the Emperor as head of the Houſe of Auſtria, to live in peace with France, and at the ſame time to declare, that unleſs a ſatisfactory anſwer was given before the 1ſt of March, it ſhould be conſidered as a declaration of war. In the March following the Aſſembly cauſed M. De Leſſart the Miniſter for foreign affairs to be arreſted for treachery to the State, and the new Emperor Francis the 1ſt being equally hoſtile to the French, as his predeceſſor, they embodied three armies under Rochambeau, Faye e and Luckner. M. Dumourier was now made Miniſter for foreign affairs, as was Mr. Lacoſt for the Marine, both of whom

were active members of the Jacobins. Three other of the King's Miniſters then reſigned, and were ſucceeded by Garnier, Roland, and Claviere, who were of the popular party: And ſoon after this, the Revolutionary Tribunal was eſtabliſhed at Paris.

On the 20th of April the King came down to the Aſſembly, and the Miniſter for foreign affairs, having read a report, relative to Germany, Lewis added, that having in vain attempted to preſerve peace, he propoſed to them, that war ſhould be declared againſt the King of Bohemia and Hungary, which was accordingly acceded to: And very ſoon after the French under the Generals Theobald Dillon, and Biron attacked the Auſtrian Netherlands. They had at firſt conſiderable ſucceſs, but Biron met a check, and Dillon being defeated, was inhumanly maſſacred by his own people, on a falſe ſuppoſition of treachery, and they alſo at the ſame time butchered ſome Auſtrians that had been taken priſoners.

On the 23d of May, Petion the Mayor of

Paris wrote a letter to the Commandant of the National Guard, to be alert, as the King was meditating to leave that city. When Lewis was informed of this, he expreſſed great indignation, and utterly denied it. However his Miniſters of the popular party, now thought proper to reſign, and Servan and Roland, two of them, fully explained their motives to the Convention; and their account was very unfavourable to the King. Lewis likewiſe offended the Aſſembly, and the popular party by withholding his aſſent to a ſevere decree, againſt the Prieſts who refuſed to take the oaths, and alſo to one for forming an intended camp of 20,000 men in the vicinity of Paris. Dumourier who had ſucceeded Servan as Miniſter at war, on this reſigned; and repaired to his poſt, in the army of the North.

The Jacobin Club had become extremely formidable, and there were branches of it in every part of France. At Paris they now declared their ſittings permanent; and on the 20th of June, 100,000 perſons, chiefly at their in-

ſtigation aſſembled in the capital, armed with pikes, ſwords, muſquets, and artillery. They then proceeded to the Thuilleries in order to force the King to give his aſſent to the two decrees. Being admitted into the Palace, they preſented the red bonnet of Liberty to his Majeſty which he readily put on, and the Queen alſo acting with great condeſcention, they retired without offering any perſonal violence. Lewis very juſtly iſſued a Proclamation complaining of ſuch conduct, and the Mayor and Municipial Officers of Paris did the ſame. Fayette, who arrived in the Capital ſoon after went in perſon to the Convention, and demanded the ſuppreſſion of the Factious Clubs. This however, had no effect, and only added to his unpopularity; and being burned in effigy he returned to the army.

Pruſſia having joined the Emperor, the forces of both were put under the command of the Duke of Brunſwick. On the 3d of July he arrived at Coblentz, with the firſt column of the Pruſſians. This for a time ſeemed to unite all

parties. In the National Aſſembly thoſe who had expreſſed the greateſt hatred to each other embraced; and a deputation being ſent to the King, he attended, and congratulated them on their unanimity. The National Aſſembly then r the firſt time declared the Country was in danger, exhorting all the French, to exert themſelves in its defence. M. Luckner ſoon after informed them, that after leaving the neceſſary garriſons, the whole French army, to oppoſe the enemy, would not amount to more than 70,000 men, who were ill-equipped, and almoſt in want of every thing.

This total neglect of preparation to repel an enemy, who had been ſo long meditating an attack, induced all orders to think, that the Court had acted treacherouſly. The depoſition of the King was therefore loudly called for, both in and out of the Convention: and Petion the Mayor of Paris, in the name of the 48 Sections of that Capital, demanded, that he ſhould be excluded from the Throne. Lewis now endeavoured to eſcape, but being detected by a centi-

nal, he iſſued a Proclamation, avowing an attachment to the Conſtitution, which no one believed; and the 9th of Auguſt was fixed on by the Convention, for conſidering the queſtion of his depoſition. Vaſt bodies of armed Citizens, on that day, ſurrounded the hall where it met. They inſulted all thoſe members, whom they thought favourable to Lewis; and the tumult encreaſing, that Aſſembly declared its ſittings permanent. On the morning of the 10th the Royal Family had every thing to apprehend from the populace. To avoid their fury the King, Queen, and their children, together with the King's ſiſter, about nine o'clock in the forenoon ſet out for the hall of the Convention, and having entered it, Lewis thus addreſſed them.—I am come among you to prevent the commiſſion of a horrid crime, convinced that whilſt here, I am ſafe.—That body as he expected, protected them; but the mob fell with the utmoſt fury on the Swiſs Guards, that had accompanied him, and very few of that regiment eſcaped. About 2,500 of the people were ſup-

poſed to fall in the conflict, and the remainder, having got poſſeſſion of the Palace, carried off every thing. The Queen's jewels and ſome very important papers, were part of the ſpoil, and in their rage, they demoliſhed the ſtatues of Louis the 14th and 15th that had been formerly erected in Paris.

On the 12th Genſonne the Preſident pronounced the reſult of the deliberations of the Convention.—The National Aſſembly declare, that the King is ſuſpended; that both himſelf and family remain as hoſtages; that the preſent Miniſtry have not the confidence of the nation; that the Aſſembly proceed to diſplace them; and that the civil liſt ceaſes. Barnave, Alexander Lameth, and ſome others, were then committed to priſon, on charges of counter-revolutionary projects, and M. de Leſſart, who had been convicted of knowing of the treaty of Pilnitz, without communicating it, was executed. A decree of accuſation alſo paſſed againſt Fayette: And the King and Royal Family were on the 14th committed to the Temple as the place of their confinement.

The Aſſembly next proceeded to erect an Executive Council to ſupply the place of the King, till his fate ſhould be decided; and Roland, Servan, and Claviere were recalled to the new Adminiſtration. To them were joined Monge, as Miniſter of Marine, Le Brun, as Miniſter of the Foreign Department, and Danton, a moſt violent Republican, was made Miniſter of Juſtice. All thoſe of any rank, who were ſuppoſed to favour the royal party, were thrown into priſon, and three Commiſſioners were ſent to the armies, to remove perſons of the ſame deſcription. Fayette, who had before impriſoned thoſe who were ſent to arreſt him, was now obliged to fly. He had latterly taken part with the King, but falling into the hands of the Auſtrians, they threw him into a dungeon, for being a principal actor in the French revolution.

Hoſtilities had already commenced, and the French army, being far inferior to that of Brunſwick, the alarm at Paris was extreme. On the 1ſt of September the Municipality of that City ordered the barriers to be ſhut, and that all the

Citizens who were able to bear arms, ſhould march to the frontiers. Some of the party, diſtinguiſhed by the name of the Mountain, in the National Aſſembly, took this opportunity of having a general maſſacre of the State Priſoners in Paris; and there is now little doubt, but Roberſpierre and Danton were the leaders of it. It was ſuggeſted to the mob, that unleſs this was done, they would eſcape, and put the relatives of thoſe who were going againſt the enemy to death. This was ſufficient to get the aid of the populace and on the 2d of September, a choſen party of aſſaſſins deliberately went round the priſons, and after a ſummary examination, by which a few eſcaped, the reſt were maſſacred. Amongſt thoſe who ſuffered was the Princeſs de Lamballe, and her head was carried on a pike, and diſplayed to the unfortunate Royal Family. It is ſuppoſed upwards of 1,200 periſhed on this occaſion, amongſt whom were many perſons of conſequence; and ſoon after 54 more, who were accuſed of ſtate offences, were maſſacred at Verſailles on their road from

Orleans to Paris. In another quarter 79 Prieſts were put to death: and under a decree of the Convention paſſed a little before, 40,000 were liable to be ſent to Cayenne in South America, unleſs they voluntarily left the kingdom in 15 days. This law was occaſioned by their refuſing to comply with ſome former ordinances in matters of religion.

The army to protect France was divided into three bodies under Dumourier, Kellerman, and Arthur Dillon, and they were very inferior in number to thoſe under Brunſwick and General Clairfait. The former however acted with great ſkill and courage, and a violent diſeaſe getting into the Auſtrian and Pruſſian armies, they were forced to retreat. The dominions of the King of Sardinia, who had joined the Coalition, were now overrun by General Monteſquieu, and Savoy one of his provinces declared itſelf revolutionized. On the ſide of Germany the Empire having alſo declared war, the Generals Cuſtine and Vallance had conſiderable ſucceſs: and on the 5th of November Dumourier gave

the Auſtrians a dreadful overthrow at Jamappe, but at a prodigious expence of blood on his part. The conſequence was, that Bruſſels received him as a friend; and he and other French Generals, had ſuch further ſucceſs, that by the end of 1792, France had the ſuperiority over her enemies. The Aſſembly whilſt theſe things were paſſing in the armies, enacted ſeveral laws one of which was, that divorces ſhould be allowed in all caſes where both or either of the parties deſired it; thus in fact, eſtabliſhing as far as it could, univerſal profligacy. Another act was, the abolition of the order of the knights of Malta; and the confiſcation of their property.

On the 21ſt of September, a new National Convention aſſembled, having been previouſly choſen by the people. Of this body, Petion was firſt elected Preſident, and it commenced its proceedings, by formally aboliſhing royalty. They at the ſame time decreed, that all public acts ſhould be dated in the firſt year of the French Republic, and a new Seal of State, was ordered to be prepared. They then choſe fif-

teen of their members, who were to compoſe a Conſtitution for France: And on the 20th of October, they addreſſed the army, thanking them for their good conduct, and declaring the country was out of danger. Amongſt other decrees, there was one of perpetual baniſhment to the Emigrants. Another that they would grant fraternity and aſſiſtance to all thoſe people, who wiſh to procure liberty, and they charged the Executive power, to ſend orders to the Generals, to give aſſiſtance to ſuch people, and to all who had ſuffered in the cauſe of liberty. Another for opening the Navigation of the rivers Scheldt and Meuſe, and at the requeſt of the people of Savoy, they erected it into the 84th department of France. In December they alſo decreed, that their ſittings ſhould be permanent, till they had diſpoſed of the fate of the king: and ſoon after, they enacted the baniſhment of the Bourbon family, except thoſe confined in the Temple. Louis being brought to the bar, the charges were read againſt him, after which, council was aſſigned to him. When they were

heard, it was decreed, that three queſtions ſhould be put. One, was he guilty; the 2d ſhould he be found guilty, was the judgment to be ſubmitted to the people; and if not, the 3d was, what puniſhment ſhould he ſuffer. Out of 745 members who compoſed the Convention, 693 voted him guilty; others were abſent, or gave doubtful votes, but not one acquitted him. On the 2d queſtion, 283 were for an appeal to the people, and 480 againſt it. And on the 3d, out of 721 who voted, 366 were for death, 319 for impriſonment during the war, 2 for perpetual impriſonment, 8 for a ſuſpenſion of his execution, till the expulſion of the family of Bourbons, 23 for not putting him to death, unleſs the French territory was invaded, and there was one for death, but with a commutation of puniſhment. The Preſident then took off his hat and ſaid, in conſequence of this, I declare, that the puniſhment pronounced by the National Convention againſt Louis Capet, is Death. This ſentence was carried into execution, on the 21ſt of January 1793,

and Lewis met his fate with reſignation and fortitude. His remains were thrown into a common burying place, with ſome quick lime, that they might the ſooner be conſumed to aſhes.

On this event being known in England, the French Miniſter was ordered to depart; and after ſome fruitleſs attempts to negotiate, the Convention formally declared war againſt Great Britain and Holland. To theſe enemies were alſo added, the Empreſs of Ruſſia, and the King of Spain; and thus in the beginning of 1793, France had to oppoſe the moſt formidable combination, that had ever been formed againſt her.

The beginning of this campaign was very much againſt the French, Clairfait and the Archduke Charles having very great ſucceſs; and on the 11th of March, the government of France declared the country in danger. Prince Cobourg afterwards gained a great victory at Aix la Chapelle, and Prince Frederick of Brunſwick, another at Bruges.

Beſides theſe misfortunes, Dumourier after

receiving a great overthrow from the Auſtrians, had entered into a treaty with them, openly demanding the reſtoration of royalty, in the perſon of Louis the 17th. Great inſurrections alſo prevailed in la Vandee and Britanny, and the city of Lyons denied the authority of the Convention. Added to all this, there was no money to pay the troops, or to provide them with what was neceſſary. In ſhort, France appeared on the brink of deſtruction; but the repreſentatives of the nation did not deſpair.

Inſtead of liſtening to Dumourier, the Convention voted him a traitor, and ſent commiſſioners to apprehend him. Theſe however he ſeized, and delivered them to the Prince of Cobourg, as hoſtages for the ſafety of the Royal family. He then endeavoured to get his army to declare for the young Prince, but finding that impracticable, he went over to the enemy at the head of one thouſand horſe.

After ſeveral conflicts, in which the allies

againſt France were ſucceſsful, the latter commenced the ſiege of Valenciennes.

The exertions of the French were however in proportion to their difficulties, and on the 1ſt of July, they had no leſs than eleven armies in the field. Cuſtine was Commander in Chief of two of them, thoſe of the North and Ardennes. Houchard was at the head of that of the Moſelle. Beaucharnais of the Rhine. Kellerman of the Alps. Brunet of the army of Italy. Eaſtern Pyrenees, Deflers. Weſtern Pyrenees, Servan. The coaſts of Rochelle, Biron. Of Breſt, Canclaux. And of the coaſts of the channel from St. Maloes to Dunkirk, Wimpfen. On the whole, the French were now able to make head againſt the allies, but they could not prevent Valenciennes and Conde falling into their hands. Beſides 600,000 men who were in arms in the month of Auguſt, the Convention ordered new levies, to the amount of four hundred thouſand more, and every man able to bear arms, was to riſe in maſs if neceſſary. The decree itſelf will beſt explain the energy that

was now uſed. "From this preſent moment till that, when all the enemies ſhall have been driven from the territories of the Republic, all Frenchmen ſhall be in permanent readineſs for the ſervice of the armies. The young men ſhall march to the combat; the married men ſhall forge arms, tranſport proviſions; the women ſhall make tents and cloaths, and wait in the hoſpitals. The children ſhall make lint, the old men ſhall cauſe themſelves to be carried to the public ſquares, to excite the courage of the warriors, to preach hatred againſt Kings, and the unity of the Republic."

The Britiſh forces under the Duke of York, had been particularly active at Valenciennes, and they now went on a ſeparate expedition againſt Dunkirk. It however totally failed, and the conſequence was, that a number of places were taken from the Dutch. In Spain the French had great ſucceſs under General Dagobert; and the King of Sardinia had the worſt of it in Italy. In Germany, the war was carried on with various ſucceſs, the Generals

on the part of the French, who were moſt conſpicuous, being Jourdan, who had ſucceeded Houchard, Hoche, and Pichegru: on the part of the Allies, Cobourg, and Wurmſer. But one of the moſt extraordinary events of this year, was the ſurrender of Toulon by its inhabitants to the united fleets of Spain and Great Britain, whereby all the ſhips of war and naval ſtores in that Port were given up to Lord Hood, the Britiſh Admiral, on the expreſs ſtipulation that he ſhould hold them in truſt for the French Nation, as ſoon as Monarchy and the Conſtitution of 1789 ſhould be reſtored.

Thoſe who governed France inſtantly ſet about retaking it; and ſo great was the ſurprize by which it was regained, that the Engliſh left 13 ſail of the French line behind, from not having time to deſtroy them. Ten ſail of the line were however burned, and three more together with five frigates had been previouſly ſent away. It was on this occaſion, that Bo-

naparte firſt diſtinguiſhed himſelf. He had been a lieutenant in the army in Corſica, of which iſland he is a native. On Paoli's revolting to England, he threw up that commiſſion, and went to a relation near Toulon: and ſignalizing himſelf there, he obtained a Regiment at the age of 24. Beſides theſe conteſts with the allies there was a dreadful civil war between the Republicans and Loyaliſts, in La Vendee, Lyons, and the South of France, and the moſt ſhocking barbaraties took place.

I ſhall now briefley ſtate to you the principal proceedings of the Convention, and thoſe in power, during this year. Early in it a conſtitution had been propoſed ſaid to be the work of Condorcet, a man celebrated for his talents and learning; but inſtead of adopting it, the convention formed what was called a revolutionary tribunal. It conſiſted of ſix Judges elected by that Aſſembly, which alſo appointed a public accuſer and two aſſiſtants. Twelve fixed jurors were likewiſe named, out of the

department of Paris. To theſe and the judges, all ſtate crimes were referred, from whoſe deciſion there lay no appeal: and that party in the Convention which was uppermoſt, very ſoon made this a ready inſtrument, to cut off its enemies.

Another change at this time alſo took place. The executive power had been veſted in the uſual Miniſters, and great Officers of State, who were called the Executive Council. But now a power ſuperior to them was fixed on, under the names of the committees of public ſafety, and general welfare. The one conſiſted of ſeven members and the other of five: and the former Executive Council was to carry all their orders into effect.

Robeſpiere was at the head of the party called the mountain, and the moſt deadly animoſity exiſted between them, and the Briſſotine faction, ſo called from Briſſot, its leader. Moſt of the principal offices were filled in the beginning of this year by the latter: and the ill ſuc-

ceſs of the armies afforded Robeſpiere, an opportunity to bring them into diſgrace with the Jacobins. He did ſo, and on the 31ſt of May a general riſing of the members of that club reſident in Paris, took place. The conſequence of this was the arreſt of Briſſot and twenty-one more of the Deputies, the moſt conſpicuous for their talents, on that ſide of the queſtion; and from that moment Robeſpiere, and ſome others of the moſt infamous of the Mountain, directed all public affairs. A perſecution of the Briſſotines throughout the kingdom followed. The Jacobin clubs were extended every where; and all the Deputies that did not join the mountain, who eſcaped being arreſted, were obliged to ſave themſelves by flight.

One of the greateſt inſtruments to the riſe of Robeſpiere, was the Deputy Marat, a monſter in the ſhape of a man. To reſcue her country from ſuch a villain, a young lady of Normandy, named Charlotte Corde, reſolved to

aſſaſſinate him. This ſhe did, by ſtabbing him in his own houſe, and inſtead of attempting to eſcape ſhe gloried in the deed. A ſpeedy trial and execution followed, which ſhe met with the utmoſt fortitude. Had ſhe believed in Chriſtianity, its precepts would have forbade her daring to preſume to judge, who ought to be thus put to death. But viewing her as one, who had the misfortune to be an unbeliever, ſhe ranks higher than Brutus; becauſe ſhe was certain of being executed: whereas he had the chance of conqueſt, and of victory. The remains of Marat received a moſt ſplendid funeral and the honours of the Pantheon.

In June the Convention made a pompous declaration of the Rights of Man, and alſo an act of 124 articles for the Conſtitution of the kingdom, to take place at a future period. This was agreed to by the Sections of Paris, and afterwards in various other places. Condorcet however wrote againſt it. For this he was ordered to be arreſted; and to avoid it he put an

end to himſelf, as did alſo the Ex-Miniſter Roland.

The Queen was now ordered before the Revolutionary Tribunal; and after the moſt abominable inſults, and a mock trial, ſhe was condemned and executed. Much about the ſame time Briſſot and the twenty-one who were taken up with him, ſhared the ſame fate.

The abolition of the Chriſtian Æra, and ceaſing from labour on the ſeventh day, were amongſt the firſt acts of Robeſpiere. The months now obtained new names, and conſiſted of 30 days each, the odd five being called the Sans Cullotides, and appointed for feſtivals: and every 10th day in the year, was to be kept in lieu of the 7th. Some new decrees were alſo made againſt the Prieſts.

In the month of September Barrere, one of the moſt active of Robeſpiere's party, ſince the Briſſotines were put down, propoſed, and the Convention decreed that France ſhould continue in a ſtate of revolution, until its indepen-

dence was acknowledged by all the other powers.

The 7th of November exhibited a new ſcene at Paris. Gobet, who had been Biſhop of that City, with his Vicars and ſeveral others of the Clergy, marched in proceſſion to the bar of the Convention, and there ſolemnly declared, that the Chriſtian Religion was a lie: and on this occaſion the only diſſenting voice in the Aſſembly was that of Gregoire, who had been alſo a Biſhop. The Churches of Paris were now ordered to be ſhut up: but this was contrary to the general feelings of its Inhabitants, and Robeſpiere taking the part of the People, they were allowed to be re-opened. Afterwards however one of the Members of a Section of Paris made a ſpeech at the bar of the Convention againſt all revealed religion, and it was received with the loudeſt applauſe. From thence forth the moſt ſovereign contempt for Chriſtianity, was every where exhibited throughout France, by all who were in authority.

The executions under the infamous tribunal that had been erected, were as numerous, as there were perſons, whom Robeſpiere determined to deſtroy, and thouſands periſhed under the orders of this ſanguinary tyrant. Yet the armies implicitly obeyed all the commands of the Committee of Public Safety and of the Convention, and at the end of 1793, France, that was in danger of being cruſhed at the beginning of it, wore a very formidable aſpect.

In 1794 the ſucceſſes of the French were aſtoniſhing; tho' at the beginning of it, they were frequently defeated. Their principal Generals were Pichegru, Jourdan, Dugomier Dagobert, Dumas, Ferrand, Lebert, and Morceau; and thoſe of the allies, Prince Cobourg, Beaulieu, Clairfaitt, Kaunitz, Mollendorff, Prince of Orange, and the Duke of York. On the 31ſt of December in conſequence of their victories, the French were maſters of all the Auſtrian Netherlands, the greater part of Holland, the Principality of Liege, and the

territories of Spires and Worms, which they took from their Biſhops. The Duchy of Deux-ponts, which was part of the dominions of the Elector Palatine, and all the territories of the Electors of Treves, Cologne, and Mentz, which lay on the South ſide of the Rhine. They alſo took from the Elector Palatine what he had poſſeſſed on the South ſide of the Rhine, and likewiſe the Duchy of Juliers. From the King of Pruſſia, the Duchy of Cleves, and they retained what they had taken in Italy from the King of Sardinia. In Spain they had likewiſe been ſo completely victorious, that they were in poſſeſſion of the greateſt part of the Provinces of Catalonia and Biſcay: and beſides theſe ſucceſſes againſt the allies, the rebellions at home were nearly put down. But tho' thus ſucceſsful at land, they ſuffered ſeverely at ſea. The principal action was on the 1ſt of June, when Lord Howe with 25 ſail of the line engaged the French conſiſting of 26 ſail of the line, off Uſhant. The victory was complete.

One was ſunk during the action, and ſeven taken, one of which alſo ſunk, and the remainder ſaved themſelves by flight.

The moſt material things that aroſe in France, as to the Convention, and perſons in power, I ſhall now ſhortly ſtate. As ſoon as the Mountain party had fully put down the Briſſotines they quarrelled among themſelves, and Danton and Robeſpiere were oppoſed to each other. The latter however was the moſt powerful, and on the 31ſt March 1794, he had the former arreſted, together with the Deputies Lacroix, Philippeaux and Camilles Deſmoulins. Ten others of Danton's party were likewiſe accuſed, and all were found guilty by the Revolutionary Tribunal, of Treaſon againſt the Republic, without keeping up even the appearance of juſtice. They were immediately executed; and many others, who had been active in raiſing Robeſpiere to power, periſhed in like manner; one of whom was Gobet, the Biſhop who had denied Chriſtianity.

Of the numerous executions that took place, that of the Princeſs Elizabeth, ſiſter to Lewis the 16th, was peculiarly abominable. All that could be imputed to her, was the love ſhe bore her brother, which had induced her to ſhare his misfortunes. Her character was pious, amiable, and virtuous. In order to prevent her meeting the guillotine with firmneſs, ſhe was obliged to ſee 25 perſons ſuffer before her: but ſhe diſappointed her enemies, and died with the utmoſt fortitude.

Robeſpiere now attempted to amuſe France, with a diſplay of natural religion. Before that, what was called the Goddeſs of Reaſon, had been worſhipped in different places, beautiful women, who were generally notorious ſtrumpets, being dreſſed up for that purpoſe. But now the Deity was to be ſubſtituted, and David, a celebrated Painter, and Member of the Convention, was to ſuperintend the ornamental part of the buſineſs. A great Amphitheatre was erected in the Garden of the Thuilleries, and

in the centre a Tribune was fixed for Robeſpiere, as Preſident of the Convention. Having taken his ſeat there on the 8th of June, he roſe, and in the preſence of a prodigious concourſe of People, of the conſtituted authorities, and of the Convention; he invoked the Parent of Nature, and talked of Virtues, to which his ſoul was a ſtranger. He then proceeded to a hideous monſter, that repreſented Atheiſm, and ſetting it on fire, a majeſtic form appeared to riſe out of its aſhes, that was to perſonify Wiſdom and Philoſophy. This ceremony being performed, he then, at the head of the Convention, and the others who were aſſembled, proceeded to the Field of Mars. There he aſcended an eminence from which he delivered another oration on Virtue: and the whole concluded with Hymns and Choral Songs in honour of the Deity.

On the motion of Barrere one of the Committee of Public Safety, a decree now paſſed that the French armies ſhould not give quarter

to the Britiſh and Hanoverians; but to the honour of their military it was in no inſtance obeyed. Every day produced new victims to the vengeance or jealouſy of Robeſpiere, and the Priſons of Paris were crowded with perſons from all quarters, as every offender againſt the State muſt be tried in that City. At length however Bourdon de Loiſe one of the Convention, had the boldneſs to attack the meaſures of the tyrant.

Robeſpiere had from time to time got the Convention to paſs decrees ſuited to his purpoſes; and one lately obtained, put in fact every member of it, into the power of the two Committees, who were his known creatures. Bourdon, now brought on a debate, in which Robeſpiere's views were ſo developed, as ſhook him to the foundation. Barrere, Collot d'Herbois, and Bellaud Varennes, who were Members of the Committee of Public Safety, and who had hitherto been devoted to his intereſts, now fell off from him: and Legendre, Tallien,

Freron, Varennes and other Deputies, ſided with De Loiſe. At length they found that a majority were ripe for his deſtruction, and on the motion of Varennes his arreſt was decreed, without even ſuffering him to ſpeak. St. Juſt, Couthon, and le Bas, his principal ſupporters in the Committees, were alſo taken up, and ſo was Henriot, who had by his means obtained the command of the Pariſian Guards. The latter however made his eſcape, and he, together with the Municipality of Paris, raiſed a conſiderable force amongſt the Jacobines. But the great body of the Citizens wanted only the ſignal, to pull down Robeſpiere: and the Convention having declared him and his chief inſtruments to the number of 19 without the law; they were taken and guillotined. Amongſt them, beſides thoſe I have named, were a brother of Robeſpiere, Damas the Preſident of the Revolutionary Tribunal, and Fleuriot the Mayor of Paris. This Revolution happened on the 27th of July, and a number of the

moſt bloody inſtruments of Robeſpiere afterwards fell on the ſcaffold, amongſt whom, were Fouquier Tinville the public accuſer, and the Revolutionary Judges and Jurors.

The places in the two Committees vacated by theſe executions, were filled up by Eſchaſſeriaux, Tallien, Thuriot, Breard, Lalois, and Trielland. Congratulations now poured in from the Military and every quarter. The Revolutionary Tribunal was new modelled. The Priſons were examined, and multitudes were ſet at liberty: and ſoon after, on ſome freſh attempts of the Jacobines, their Clubs were every where diſſolved.

Seventy-one perſons who were Deputies, and had taken part with Briſſot, were amongſt thoſe diſcharged from Priſon, and on the 3d. of December they were permitted to reaſſume their ſeats. This gave a decided majority in the Convention, to thoſe who oppoſed the Mountain, and ſome more of Robeſpiere's chief Partizans were brought to trial and ex-

ecuted. Amongſt theſe was the Deputy Carrier, who had been ſent into la Vendee, and a ſhort extract of a letter from General Danicamp, will give you ſome idea of the ſavage ferocity that was exerciſed there. "I will prove that old men were maſſacred in their beds, that infants were murdered at their mother's breaſts, and that pregnant women were guillotined. The practice of drowning was not confined to Nantz, it extended thirty leagues up the Loire. I will demonſtrate that the men who now aſſume the maſk of philanthropy, were then the murderers." The Convention followed up the execution of Carrier, by a decree offering pardon to all the Loyaliſts, who ſhould deliver up their arms in a month; and they repealed the law, ordering their armies not to give quarter to the Engliſh and Hanoverians. This year was remarkable for the invention of the Tellegraph in France; and the Air Balloons, found out ſome years before, were frequently uſed to reconnoitre the ſituation of the forces of the Allies.

In January 1795, owing to a moſt uncommon froſt, the French armies made ſuch progreſs in Holland, that the Stadtholder, and the Britiſh forces were obliged to abandon it. An alliance immediately followed between the Dutch and the French: the latter being thereupon ſupplied with what they wanted, to the amount in value of nearly one million and a half ſterling. The Allies were ſtill further weakened by a treaty concluded on the 5th of March, between the King of Pruſſia and the French Republic; by which the troops of the latter were to be allowed to occupy the Pruſſian territories which they had taken on the left bank of the Rhine, till a general peace with the German Empire. An open was alſo left, for any of the States of Germany to propoſe terms, through the mediation of the King of Pruſſia, and the King of Great Britain, as Elector of Hanover, and the Prince of Heſſe Caſſell, ſoon after took advantage of it, and likewiſe made peace. Before this, the Grand Duke of Tuſcany in Italy had alſo concluded a treaty

with the French; and the Spaniards, over whom they had freſh ſucceſſes, put an end to the war, on the terms of ceding their part of the Iſland of St. Domingo; in return for which the French evacuated Spain.

Theſe alterations ſo favourable to the French induced Great Britain and the Emperor of Germany to make a ſtill cloſer alliance. The war was now carried on with various ſucceſs and an invaſion of France took place in the month of July at Quiberon, in order to co-operate with the rebels in la Vendee. A great part of this force was compoſed of Emigrants under the command of Count Sombreuil. But the expedition totally miſcarried, and that General, and a number of thoſe under him, being taken priſoners, he and his officers were immediately ſhot as traitors. Towards the cloſe of the year the French had very great ſucceſs in Italy againſt the Sardinian and Auſtrian forces. The latter, at this time, had alſo the worſt of it, on the Rhine.

In la Vendee an armiſtice took place with the Royaliſts in the month of February 1795, and Charette and the principal chiefs of the Vendeans, and Caumatin who was at the head of another body of royaliſts called Chouans, agreed with General Hoche who commanded the troops of the Republic, that they would in future ſubmit to the laws enacted by the Convention. But this was not of long continuance, for in June hoſtilities re-commenced, and continued during the remainder of the year.

At ſea, the Engliſh as uſual proved victorious. The principal actions were between Admiral Hotham, and the French fleet in the Mediterranean, in which he captured two line of battle ſhips: and Lord Bridport not long after gained a victory over another French fleet off L'Orient, taking three ſail of the line. The Cape of Good Hope, was alſo taken from the Dutch by another Engliſh ſquadron.

At home the chief events of the French were as follows. The Convention decreed, the free exerciſe of every form of worſhip

whatſoever. They alſo decreed the arreſt of Billaud Varrenes, Collet d'Herbois, and Barrere, Members of the Committee of Public Safety, and Vadier of the Committee of General Welfare, all of whom had been the colleagues of Robeſpiere. On the 3d. of March they likewiſe aſcertained the ſituation of their armies, and who was to command them. The army of the Rhine and Moſelle was placed under Pichegru. The army of the Sambre and Meuſe, under Jourdan. The army of the North, under Moreau, and if theſe forces ſhould act together Pichegru to command the whole. That of the Alps and Italy, had Kellerman. The Eaſtern Pyrennees, Scherer. The Weſtern Pyrennees, Marceau—The Weſtern Coaſts, Canclaux. And the army of the Coaſt of Breſt, Hoche. Carnot about the ſame time made a report of the victories gained by the French, for the laſt 17 months; by which he ſaid, 80,000 of the Allies were ſlain, and 91,000 taken priſoners.

The Jacobins were not yet quite ſuppreſſed, and an inſurrection in favour of the arreſted Deputies took place. Pichegru however, happening to be at Paris, quickly put it down, and Barrere, Billaud Varrenes, Collot D'Herbois and Vadier were then baniſhed to Guiana, but the latter made his eſcape. About fourteen other Deputies who had joined the mob, were committed to priſon.

The republic was now acknowledged by the King of Sweden, and an offenſive and defenſive alliance took place between the French and the Dutch, but one article was, that the latter ſhould pay the former a large ſum of money, and that France ſhould retain ſeveral of the ſtrong frontier towns. Indeed from the firſt treaty, after the Stadtholder fled, French Councils have entirely governed Holland.

Some of the Deputies, who were Jacobins, found means to raiſe a new inſurrection. The mob for a time prevailed, and entering the hall of the Convention, they put Ferand one of the members to death. Moſt of thoſe who were not of the Mountain, then fled; and the depu-

ties that remained proceeded to enact new laws: but a force very ſoon appeared, that put them down, and their decrees being repealed, the leaders Bourbotte, Duqueſnoi, and Duroi, were taken into cuſtody. The next day however, the 21ſt of May, produced a new attempt, that ended in another defeat of the Jacobins. One in the South of France took place at the ſame time, and after much blood had been ſhed it met with the ſame fate. On this occaſion ſeveral Deputies and others, were convicted and executed: And the inſurrections being laid at the door of the three Deputies, that had been ordered to Guiana, directi ons were ſent, that they ſhould be brought back, to be tried for it. Barrere however alone remained in France, the two others having previouſly failed. Soon after this, the Convention aboliſhed the revolutionary tribunal.

A Committee of eleven had been appointed to draw up a Conſtitution for France, and on the 23d of June, Boiſſy D'Anglas preſented that, which they had formed. A diſcuſſion then fol-

lowed of its different articles which took up ſeveral weeks, and at length the work was completed. They then decreed, that the new Legiſlature muſt have in it two-thirds of the preſent Convention: And both the Conſtitution and this decree were afterwards ſubmitted to the People, in their Primary Aſſemblies. The firſt was generally acknowledged, but the latter created great diſcontent, and ſome inſurrections. At length however both were agreed to, and the new Legiſlature having aſſembled, the Directory, in whom the Executive Power was now placed, were enſtalled on the 1ſt of November.

The ſhort outline of this new Conſtitution is as follows. All the territories of France, in which the Auſtrian Netherlands was now comprized, were divided into departments. Theſe were again ſubdivided into cantons; and theſe again, into communes. Primary Aſſemblies were then fixed where every man of the age of 21, who paid a direct tax, had a vote for a member of an Electoral Aſſembly, and there was to be one of the latter choſen, for every 200 Citi-

zens that met in the Primary Aſſemblies, and thoſe thus deputed muſt be of the age of 25, and have a certain property. Theſe Primary Aſſemblies were to meet once in every year, and chooſe ſuch Electoral Aſſembly for each department. This Electoral Aſſembly then returned a proportion of the Legiſlature, and made other neceſſary appointments for the Department.

The Legiſlature conſiſted of two Councils, the firſt compoſed of 250, and called the Council of Ancients. The ſecond called the Council of 500 from the number that compoſed it. Theſe two Councils elected a Directory of five. The members of the Ancients, and the Directory muſt be 40 years old, and thoſe of the 500 25.—One Director was to go out by ballot every year, and one-third of each of the Councils, and to be replaced in like manner as firſt appointed. The Directory had the nomination of all the officers of the army and navy, of ambaſſadors, and of the great officers of State. The five Directors now choſen, were, Reveillere Lepaux, Reubel, Latourneur de la Manche,

the Abbe Sieyes, and Barras. The four firſt, were men of low birth, but the laſt had been a Viſcount. On Seyes declining to act, Carnot was appointed. He had been a member of Roberſpierre's Committees, but had eſcaped the general odium thrown on them, by confining himſelf to the direction of the armies; which he had done with ſo much ability, as to be ſaid to organize victory. The reſidence of the Directory, was the Palace of the Luxemburgh. Their dreſſes of State were magnificent, and they were attended with guards. The robes of the two Councils were alſo very elegant, and the Legiſlature altogether, at leaſt equalled the Monarchical Government, in exterior ſhow.

An academy of 144 members was now eſtabliſhed for the encouragement of the ſciences, and men the moſt diſtinguiſhed for their learning and talents, were amongſt them. Schools were alſo erected throughout the departments, the maſters of which were choſen by juries: But the firſt of all knowledge, that of the ſcriptures, was not only neglected, but diſcountenanced,

if not prohibited. In this year the young Prince Louis the 17th died in priſon, and the Princeſs Charlotte Antoinette the only remaining offſpring of the unfortunate Louis the 16th and his Queen, was exchanged for the Commiſſioners delivered up to the Emperor by Dumourier.

In the year 1796 the war was carried on with various ſucceſs in Germany, the chief Generals on the part of the Allies, being the Archduke Charles, Kray, Nauendorff, the Prince of Wirtemberg, the Prince of Conde, Frolich, Hotze, the Prince of Fruſtenberg, Prince Frederick of Orange, Prince John of Lichterſtein, and General Wartenſleben, and on the part of the French, Marceau, Pichegru, Moreau who ſucceeded Pichegru, Kleber, Jourdan, Bournonville, and St. Cyr. At firſt the French overrun a great part of Germany, but latterly the Archduke was every where ſucceſsful, and drove them out of it. Moreau however moſt highly diſtinguiſhed himſelf in his retreat. And the Circle of Suabia and the Margrave of Baden made peace with the French, as did alſo the

Elector of Saxony, and all the Princes of his Houſe. In Italy, the ſucceſs of France, under Bonaparte, was rapid beyond example. In a few days of each other, he gained three victories, the conſequence of which was, a ſuſpenſion of arms, and afterwards a peace with the King of Sardinia. A ſuſpenſion of arms alſo took place in May, between Bonaparte, and the Duke of Parma: And in the ſame month he gained a great victory over Beaulieu who commanded the Auſtrians at Lodi. He then made himſelf maſter of all Lombardy; and he took Loretto and Ancona from the Pope. With the latter he now entered into an armſtice; as he did alſo with the King of Naples. His next ſtep was to take poſſeſſion of Leghorn, without however actually declaring war with its Sovereign the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, it being only for the avowed purpoſe of ſeizing Engliſh property there, moſt of which, was however previouſly removed.

In July Bonaparte had a battle with General Wurmſer at Caſtiglione, which laſted five days,

in which he was completely victorious, the Auſtrians having 6000 men killed and wounded and 15,000 taken priſoners. The French Generals Maſſena and Soret, were not however equally fortunate in another quarter. In Auguſt Bonaparte again defeated Wurmſer and had further ſucceſſes. In September in another action he took 4000 Priſoners, and Maſſena in a different quarter defeated the Auſtrians taking upwards of 6,000 of them. To retrieve his affairs, Wurmſer now made a great attack on the French, but he was defeated at all points, by Bonaparte: And the latter following up his blow, in a ſhort time made 16,000 priſoners, and ſeized on immenſe ſtores of every military kind. Wurmſer then took ſhelter in the ſtrong fortreſs of Mantua; ſoon after which the King of Naples made peace with the French republic; as did alſo, the Duke of Parma.

In November the Auſtrians being greatly reinforced in Italy, and headed by their Generals Alwinzi and Davidovich, attacked Bonaparte. At firſt they were able to make him fall back,

and uncover the blockade of Mantua. But he ſoon after engaged them for eight days running; and the Field Marſhal Alvinzi loſt 12,000 men in killed, wounded and priſoners. The conqueror then defeated Davidovich, and made his rear guard priſoners; after which the blockade of Mantua was re-commenced.

At ſea, the Engliſh were again as uſual ſucceſsful, and almoſt all the Dutch poſſeſſions in the Eaſt Indies fell into their hands. So alſo did nearly the remainder of the French Weſt India iſlands: And Sir George Keith Elphinſtone took a Dutch ſquadron of three ſail of the line and ſome ſmaller veſſels. At the commencement of the French revolution, the following is ſuppoſed to have been the relative ſituation of the line of battle ſhips in Europe, which in fact means the world; from whence you may judge of the alteration that has ſince taken place.—Spain 72—Portugal 10—Naples 10—Venice 26—Turks 80—Holland 87—Denmark 38—Sweden 27—Ruſſia 67—France 81—Great Britain 172.—

The Loyaliſts in La Vendee were nearly ſubdued by General Hoche in the courſe of this year; and their Chiefs, Charette, and Stofflett, together with a number of inferior officers, were taken and ſhot.

In regard to the interior proceedings of the French republic, in the year 1796, a deſperate conſpiracy was formed at Paris, the beginning of May, the object of which, was the maſſacre of the Legiſlative Body, and the Directory: But the chief Conſpirators were detected and ſeized in time to prevent it. The Prince of Peace, ſo created, from having been the Spaniſh Miniſter who concluded the treaty with France, and who was very high in favour with the King and Queen of Spain, now brought about a treaty of alliance offenſive and defenſive, between his maſter and the French. This was ſigned the 29th of Auguſt; and previous to it, Spain acknowledged the Dutch republic, which had formed a National Convention ſimilar to that of France: and Portugal alſo renewed her commercial intercourſe with Holland. In October, the

Britiſh Cabinet thought proper to ſend Lord Malmſbury to Paris to treat of peace, but in December it totally broke off, each ſide alledging the other was the cauſe of it. When the Corſicans revolted under Paoli, they put themſelves under the protection of the King of Great Britain, acknowledging him as their Sovereign: But the great body of the people were againſt this, and Sir Gilbert Elliott its Viceroy was obliged towards the end of this year, to abandon it, after which it again became a department of France.

In the campaign of 1797 the firſt action of conſequence in Germany, was between General Hoche, who was appointed to the command of the army of the Sombre and Meuſe, and the Auſtrians under General Kray, who was defeated with the loſs of 4000 men killed and wounded. Hoche and Moreau had alſo ſome further ſucceſſes, when a treaty was ſigned between Bonaparte and the Emperor, after events in another quarter, which I ſhall briefly give you an account of. In the beginning of January the

French met ſome checks in Italy under their Generals Angereau and Joubert, but towards the cloſe of that month the Auſtrians who were commanded by General Alvinzi, had ſeveral deſperate conflicts with Bonaparte. In one of theſe 4000 Auſtrians got into a ſituation that obliged them to lay down their arms. In another, beſides a number who periſhed, 13,000 more were made priſoners: And in a third 6,000 infantry and 700 cavalry ſurrendered. Thus was the 5th great army ſent by the Emperor into Italy deſtroyed; and the fall of Mantua was the conſequence.

Bonaparte now turned his arms againſt the Pope, who had joined the allies, and he there met in fact nothing that could be called reſiſtance. His Holineſs being totally unequal to the conteſt courted peace, which was granted on the following terms. He renounced all connexion with the Coalition of Crowned Heads. Engaged to diſband his new raiſed troops, and to ſhut all his ports againſt thoſe at war with France. He alſo ceded Avignon and the Venaiſſan, at the ſame

time agreeing to pay 30 millions of livres, and to furniſh 16,000 horſes. He was likewiſe to deliver up 100 articles of ſculpture and painting to be fixed on by French Commiſſioners. Theſe were to be ſent to Paris, and amognſt them was the ſtatue of the Apollo of Belvedere, one of the fineſt in the world. 500 of the moſt valuable manuſcripts at Rome were alſo to be given up, and the French were to keep the principal places they had taken.

A new Auſtrian army under the command of the Archduke Charles was now ſent to Italy. But the French were again ſucceſsful, and Bonaparte, with the Generals under him in the month of March, defeated them in ſeveral battles; and after killing great numbers in the field, and making 20,000 priſoners, he drove them out of the Venetian States, the lower Carniola, Carinthia, and the whole of the Tyroleſe. In the midſt of this rapid ſucceſs he addreſſed a letter to the Archduke propoſing peace, but it not being attended to the French proceeded, and gaining freſh ſucceſſes, the Archduke was obliged to take ſhelter

in the heart of Auſtria, whilſt Bonaparte directed his courſe towards Vienna. This occaſioned the ſigning the preliminaries of peace at Leoben on the 18th of April, between the Emperor and Bonaparte, and hoſtilities ſoon after ceaſed, both in Italy and Germany. A brief account was at this time delivered to the two Councils at Paris of the French ſucceſſes from the 8th September 1793, to the 10th February 1797. "Gained 261 victories, of which 31 were pitched battles—killed 152,600 of the enemy—197,784 were made priſoners—238 ſtrong places, beſides 319 forts, camps, and redoubts were taken, and likewiſe a vaſt quantity of cannon, ammunition, &c."

Bonaparte now accuſed the Venetians, in a letter to their Doge, of groſs miſconduct on their part, and it ended in a treaty concluded in May, by which they ceded the whole of Terra Firma, and agreed that the fort of Venice ſhould be occupied by the French. They alſo agreed to furniſh 80 millions of livres; and to make ſuch changes as were pointed out, in the form of their Government; which was almoſt immedi-

ately put in execution. Not very long after this, Bonaparte ſeized on all their ſhipping, overturned their Government, and in his arrangement with the Emperor gave the city of Venice, and the greater part of its territories to him, in lieu of the Auſtrian Netherlands. The remainder he incorporated with the new Ciſalpine Republic which he formed, and of which Milan was the Capital. The articles entered into with the Emperor were ratified at Udina on the 17th of October, and much about the ſame time Genoa, under the French influence, changed its Government, into that of a Repreſentative one, and took the name of the Ligurian Republic. With the Dukes of Modena and Parma a conditional treaty was made by which they were to pay certain ſums of money, and to deliver up a certain number of their moſt valuable pictures to be ſent to Paris. Peace being thus concluded on the Continent, the great military force of France was directed againſt Great Britain, and an army was formed on the weſtern coaſts which was called

the army of England. In the interior, the Loyaliſts were ſcarcely any where in open hoſtilities.

By ſea, England was ſtill more ſuperior than ever. Beſides inferior victories; two very ſplendid ones were obtained in this year. On the 14th. of February ſir John Jervis with 15 ſail of the line, ſix of which were three deckers, eight of 74, and one of 64, fell in with the Spaniſh fleet commanded by John Joſeph de Cordova which conſiſted of 27 ſail of the line, one of which was a four decker of 136 guns, ſix of 112 guns each, two of 84, and eighteen of 74. By a ſkilful manœuvre, ſir John broke through them, ſo as to engage a part of it, without the remainder being able to get into action. The reſult was, the capture of four ſhips of the Spaniſh line. In this conteſt Commodore Nelſon peculiarly diſtinguiſhed himſelf, and ſir John Jervis was created Earl of St. Vincent, this celebrated battle being fought, off the Cape, that bears that name. The other remarkable victory was obtained by Admiral Duncan off the Texel, over the Dutch.

He had ſeven ſhips of 74, ſeven of 64, and two of 50. His opponent Admiral De Winter had four of 74, five of 68, two of 64, and four of 56. The engagement was deſperate and bloody, but it ended in Admiral Duncan's taking nine ſail of their line, and he alſo was created a Britiſh Peer.

As to the ſtate of affairs in France, there was ſtill conſpiracy after conſpiracy at Paris. In March one-third of each of the Councils went out by lot; and previous to the election of thoſe who were to ſucceed them, the Directory ſent a meſſage to the Council of 500. complaining of the weakneſs of their power, and the increaſe of the Royaliſts and Anarchiſts, at the ſame time recommending a new oath againſt Royalty. This after conſiderable debate was carried, and was as follows. "I promiſe attachment and fidelity to the Republic and the Conſtitution of the 3d. year, and I pledge myſelf to defend them with all my power againſt the attacks of Royalty and Anarchy." Amongſt thoſe who were now elected into the

Council of 500. was General Pichegru, and on his taking his ſeat he was unanimouſly choſen Preſident. Latourneur at this time went out of the Directory, and Barthelemy, who had been employed in different negociations was elected in his room.

Both Councils ſhewed great diſatisfaction, as to the conduct of the Directory in what related to finance: and that of 500. came to reſolutions, that were in fact, to take the public purſe out of their hands. Pichegru ſome time afterwards alſo preſented a plan, depriving them of the right of naming the officers of the National Guards. The Directory on their part, made ſome changes in their Miniſters, at the ſame time ordering General Hoche to advance towards Paris at the head of an army. And the majority of them not long afterwards ſent General Angereau, with a body of troops to the Council of 500, where he ſeized Pichegru and ſeveral other Members and then ſhut up the halls of both Councils. On this Carnot one of the Directory made his eſcape,

but Barthelemy, another of them was arreſted, by order of the other three: who publiſhed a proclamation, juſtifying what they had done, and the Councils being purged of the Members moſt obnoxious to the Triumvirate, were permitted to reaſſume their ſittings. In the Council of 500, many reſolutions were now come to againſt the Emigrants, and ſeveral of the Deputies that had been impriſoned, were ordered to be tranſported, amongſt whom was Pichegru and Boiſſy d'Anglois. The two new Directors were Francois de Neufchateau, and Merlin.

Lord Malmeſbury had been ſent to Liſle, to negociate on the part of Great Britain, for peace: but this new change in France, putting a total end to that buſineſs, he returned to England. A treaty offenſive and defenſive was ſoon after entered into, between the French and the King of Sardinia: and in conſequence of that before concluded with the Emperor, La Fayette, and ſome others regained their liberty.

The principal military events of 1798 were in Switzerland, Italy and Egypt. In the firſt of theſe, there were two parties, the Ariſtocrats, and Democrats, and a conſiderable French force was ſent to aid the latter in forming it into one repreſentative Republic, under the title of the Helvetic. This was acknowledged after a great deal of blood being ſhed, and their Directory were inſtalled in May.

On the 26th. of December, an inſurrection took place at Rome, the object of which was to deſtroy ſome of the French who were in that capital. During it Duphoz one of the French generals was killed, and a brother of General Bonaparte's who was ambaſſador to the Pope, narrowly eſcaped aſſaſſination. To revenge this, General Berthier was ſent to Rome at the head of 12,000 French. That government was then totally overthrown, and five Conſuls with a French Dictator were placed at the head of the Eccleſiaſtical State. Towards the cloſe of this year the French declared war againſt the Kings of Sardinia and Naples, as did the King

of Great Britain, againſt the Ligurian and Roman Republics.

The war with the King of Sardinia was of very ſhort duration, for on the 9th of December, he formally ſigned a ſurrender of all his Italian dominions, to be diſpoſed of as the French thought proper, on the terms of his being allowed to remove himſelf and his family to the Iſland of Sardinia. He alſo ordered the Piedmonteſe army to conſider itſelf united to that of France, and to obey the French commander in chief. And he engaged that no ſhips of any power at war with France, ſhould enter the ports of Sardinia.

At firſt the Neapolitan forces under General Mack had ſome ſucceſs: but before the end of the year, the French under the Generals Championet, and Macdonald, gained ſeveral victories, which in fact annihilated the Neapolitan army, and the Royal Family took ſhelter in the Iſland of Sicily. Much about the ſame time, the Engliſh made themſelves maſters of Leghorn, and a little before, they took the Iſland of Minorca.

Bonaparte with the flower of the army of Italy amounting to about 40,000 men, embarked at Toulon for Egypt, and in his way to it, he made himſelf maſter of the Iſland of Malta, remarkable for its harbours, and great ſtrength: but it gave him little or no oppoſition, and the Knights, to whom it belonged, muſt have ſecretly agreed to its ſurrender. He then proceeded, and eſcaping the Engliſh fleet, landed in July at Alexandria; ſoon after which, the fleet that convoyed him was deſtroyed, and all his reſources from France, were utterly cut off. This however did not diſmay him, and he in a ſhort time made himſelf maſter of Grand Cairo, defeating the Mamelucs in every engagement. Before the end of the year, he was in fact maſter of Egypt, and had conſiderably added to his forces, by the addition of many of its inhabitants.

One of the greateſt naval victories, ever gained by the Britiſh flag, was obtained on the 1ſt. of Auguſt, 1798. The French fleet under the command of Admiral Brueys after landing

Bonaparte and his army, anchored in a bay at the mouth of the Nile, that was full of ſhoals, and they were in line of battle, flanked by numerous gun boats, four frigates, and a battery of guns and mortars on an Iſland in their van. Their force conſiſted of 13 ſail of the line, and Admiral Nelſon, who had gone in purſuit of them, had alſo the like number, but one of them ran aſhore, and did not get into action. Notwithſtanding their ſtrong poſition, Nelſon reſolved to attack them, and the battle commenced about ſunſet. The conſequence was, that two ſhips of the French line, one of which was the Admiral's of 120 guns, were burned, and nine ſhips of the line, and two frigates were taken, after a long and bloody conteſt, in which Brueys loſt his life. The other two ſail of the line, together with two frigates, made their eſcape. Admiral Nelſon in conſequence of this, was honored with a Britiſh Peerage, and he received a handſome preſent from the Grand Seignior.

The interior matters of France, were not very important this year. There was a meeting at Raſtadt, between Ambaſſadors from France, and the Emperor and German powers, to make a laſting ſettlement, founded on the articles agreed to at Udina, or as it is oftener called, the treaty of Campo Formio. Nothing effectual was however concluded, and it became evident that war was likely to recommence. A few ſlight hoſtilities took place at ſea, between the French and Americans, which were ſoon put an end to, as was alſo ſome revolts at home, particularly one in the Auſtrian Netherlands.

Of all the ſingular years that France has experienced that of 1799, is the moſt extraordinary, and as Bonaparte is the moſt conſpicuous figure in it, I ſhall begin with giving you an account of him, till his inſtallation as Grand Conſul of France. Having effectually put down his opponents in Egypt, he proceeded to organize that country. He alſo prevailed on ſeveral young Mamelucs and white and black

ſlaves, to enroll themſelves in his army. By acknowledging the religion of Mahomet, he made the Divan for a time co-operate with his views: but in October 1798 a very ſerious inſurrection took place at Grand Cairo, which ended however in a great deſtruction of its inhabitants, and a decided victory in favour of the French.

Having ſettled every thing in Egypt Bonaparte penetrated into Paleſtine and Syria, and beſieged the City of D'Acre. There he was repulſed with a dreadful ſlaughter, chiefly owing to a ſmall detachment of Engliſh, from a ſquadron commanded by Sir Sidney Smith; and he was forced to abandon his enterpriſe, and retreat to Egypt. He was afterwards purſued by a Turkiſh army, which he overthrew, with vaſt ſlaughter, at Aboukir: but the Grand Vizir being advancing at the head of 150,000 men, he took the reſolution of ſecretly returning to Europe, at the ſame time writing to Kleber the next in command, to make the beſt terms he could for himſelf and his army. He

then, in a ſingle ſhip made good his voyage, and landed in France, in the month of October 1799.

It is here neceſſary to ſtate the leading facts as to the Directory and two Councils, previous to his arrival. Every thing being miſmanaged both abroad and at home, the Council of 500 demanded information as to both. This was evaded, but the Directory appeared to be rouſed by it, and a new army was ordered to be raiſed, to be called the Army of the Alps. It did not however ſatisfy the two Councils, who now declared their ſittings permanent. They then annulled the election of Treilhard to the Directory, who had come in, in the place of Neufchateaux, as having been informal, ſubſtituting Gohier in his ſtead. After this alteration, an anſwer was given to the Council of 500, but it was unſatisfactory, and at the ſame time reflected on that body. This produced new commotions, which ended in the two Directors Merlin and Lepaux, reſigning, their places being filled by Roger Ducos, and Ge-

neral Moulins, and Seyes was at the ſame time made Preſident of the Directory. That body now gave a full account of the ſtate of public affairs. By it, it appeared, that no regular laws exiſted. That innumerable crimes were every where committed. That the revenues of the State were plundered. And that in fact the country was on the brink of ruin.

The Council of 500 on receiving this information denounced the Ex-Directors Merlin, Treilhard, Rewbell, and Reveilliere, as having connived at peculation, violated the ſovereignty of the people, and endeavoured to overthrow the Republic. They alſo made ſome regulations, as to the finances, and they reſcinded the ſentence that had formerly paſſed againſt Barrere. But they were able to do nothing effectual, and the moſt dreadful parties prevailed, particularly in the Council of 500. The Directory was alſo divided, Seyes and Ducos being in the minority. Such was the ſtate of affairs when Bonaparte arrived at Paris.

Seyes, Ducos, and a large majority of the Council of Ancients immediately reſolved on a revolution, headed by this celebrated man. With their approbation in the night between the 8th. and 9th. of November, he aſſembled a large body of troops, and in the morning ſurrounded the halls of both Aſſemblies. The Council of Ancients ſoon after decreed, as they had a right to do by the Conſtitution, that the ſittings of the Legiſlative body ſhould be transferred to the commune of St. Cloud, where they were to meet next day at noon. They at the ſame time appointed Bonaparte, to carry this edict into execution, and for that purpoſe they gave him the command of all the military in and about Paris. But the Council of Ancients now took upon them totally to overthrow the Conſtitution. They aboliſhed the Directory, ſubſtituting (*ad interim*) an executive conſular committee of three, who ſhould have all the powers exerciſed by the Directory; and Bonaparte, Seyes, and Roger Ducos, were appointed. They then proceeded to adjourn

the meeting of the Legiſlative Body to the 20th November, and they voted the expulſion of 61 members, from the two Councils, as being Jacobins. They next decreed that each Council ſhould depute 21 members, to act for it, and that ſuch deputies ſhould co-operate, in all neceſſary meaſures, with the Conſuls.

When Bonaparte entered the hall of 500, to acquaint them of what the Ancients had done, about 20 of the members drew their ſtilettos to aſſaſſinate him. Some ſoldiers however ruſhed in, and carried him off. The Preſident was now called on to put the queſtion of outlawry on Bonaparte, but a military detachment prevented it, and the hall was quickly cleared. Thoſe who agreed with the Ancients, however ſoon after returned, and voted for what had been done. An attempt made next day, by ſome of the Council of 500 to meet at St. Cloud, was defeated; and no further reſiſtance took place.

The three Conſuls inſtantly entered on their functions, and in the beginning of December

they ſubmitted a new Conſtitution to the People. It was almoſt unanimouſly adopted, and the principal heads are as follows.

The Citizens of every communal diſtrict were to appoint a tenth part of their number to act for them; and out of theſe the public functionaries of diſtricts were to be taken. The Citizens thus choſen by the commune, were alſo to chooſe a tenth of their number, who were to make out a third liſt, of a tenth part of themſelves who were to be eligible to all public national functions. A ſenate was eſtabliſhed, the members of which were to continue for life. Theſe ſenators muſt be at leaſt forty years of age, and they were incapable of holding any other public function. All the liſts of perſons eligible for public national functions were to be ſent to the ſenate; and it formed them into one general liſt; out of which the Legiſlators, the Tribunes, the Conſuls, the Judges of Caſſation, and the Commiſſaries of Reſponſibility muſt be taken. Every new law was to originate from the government, and muſt ultimately

be laid before the ſenate, to be rejected or approved of by it. The ſittings of the ſenate to be in private. Citizens Seyes and Ducos, to reſign their places as Conſuls, and in conjunction with the three Conſuls to be appointed, to nominate in the firſt inſtance, a majority of the Senate. Seyes and Ducos, to be two of thoſe Senators, and that body then to complete the number of ſixty: and every year after to add two, till they amounted to 80, which number they were never to exceed. The Senate to fill up all vacancies in its own body. The Tribunate to be compoſed of one hundred members, of 25 years of age, at the leaſt, to be renewed by fifths every year, out of the National Liſt of eligible perſons, but thoſe going out, might be re-appointed. The government to name all new members, but the Senate to have the power of rejecting them. The Tribunate were to diſcuſs every new law offered by Government, and whether they approved or rejected it, they were to ſend three Orators to aſſign their reaſons before the Legiſlative Body.

The Legiſlative Body to conſiſt of 300 members, each not leſs than thirty years of age. It to change one-fifth of its members every year, and thoſe going out not eligible to ſerve again, till after the interval of one year. This Body was to ſit four months every year, and as often beſide, as Government ſhould think proper to aſſemble them. The Legiſlative Body was to enact or reject the Law by ſecret ſcrutiny, without any diſcuſſion, but not till after they had heard the Orators, ſent from the Tribunate. The ſittings of it, and the Tribunate to be public, but not more than 200 perſons not members, to be preſent at the ſittings of either. The annual ſalary of a Tribune to be 15,000 francs, that of a Legiſlator, 10,000, and of a Senator, £1,000 ſterling.

The election of the Conſuls, Tribunes, Legiſlators, and Commiſſaries of accounts, to be in the Senate; and that body was alſo to decide on all conſtitutional queſtions.

The Executive government to conſiſt of a Grand Conſul, and two ſubordinate ones, to

hold their offices for ten years, but in the firſt inſtance, the 3d Conſul to have it only five years: and Bonaparte, Combaceres, and Le Brun, were now fixed on without any election. The Grand Conſul was to promulgate the laws —to name and revoke the council of ſtate at pleaſure—to appoint the Miniſters, Ambaſſadors, Foreign Agents, Officers of the Army and Navy, and the members of local adminiſtration, and remove them when he thought proper. He was alſo to appoint all judges, criminal and civil, as well as juſtices of peace, but theſe he was not to remove unleſs for miſbehaviour. The two other Conſuls had ſome particular nominal powers, but were to be, in fact, merely aſſiſtants to the Grand Conſul, over whom they had no controul. The Executive Government to manage all political relations abroad: but declarations of war, and treaties of peace, alliance, and commerce, muſt be propoſed, diſcuſſed, decreed and promulgated in the ſame manner as a new law. The three Conſuls in conſequence of this conſtitution, were inſtalled at Paris, on

Chriſtmas day 1799, and they and the Tribunate and Legiſlative councils commenced their functions the next day. I ſhall now proceed to the chief military events of this year.

In conſequence of ſome ſecret articles in the treaty of Campo Formio, between the Emperor and Bonaparte, a congreſs took place at Raſtadt, compoſed of deputies from the Emperor, the different German ſtates, and thoſe of France. This had been ſpun out, till the beginning of the year 1799, when it became pretty evident that new hoſtilities were meditated, and that Ruſſia was about to ſend a very conſiderable force to the Emperor. At length war re-commenced, and the French deputies at Raſtadt, Bonier, Roberjot, and Debry, ſet out on the night of the 28th of April, with their ſervants and families, on their return home. But they had ſcarcely got out of the town, when they were ſtopped by a body of horſe. The deputie Bonier and Roberjot were then maſſacred, and Debry ſeverely wounded, tho' he afterwards recovered. The papers of the deputies were

carried away, and their trunks were plundered; but all perſonal injury was confined to them. It is thus manifeſt I think, that it was no common robbery; but the true ſource of this abominable tranſaction remains to be aſcertained.

Before open hoſtilities took place with the Emperor, the French were engaged in war with the Kings of Sardinia and Naples, in Italy; and in the month of February, they had in fact, overturned both governments. Their ſucceſs however was of ſhort duration, and a powerful Auſtrian army being ſent to Italy under General Kray, they received ſeveral overthrows. In the Griſons country, the conflict was nearly equal; and ſuch was the ſtate of affairs, when the Auſtrians in Italy were joined by a large body of Ruſſians, under Marſhal Suwarrow, who took the command of both armies. Moreau was oppoſed to him with very inferior numbers, and in a battle that followed near Milan, after a dreadful ſlaughter on both ſides, the latter was obliged to retreat. Suwarrow did not fail to follow up this ſucceſs, and the affairs

of the French in Italy, began to wear a very deſperate aſpect.

Macdonald who commanded the French in Rome and Naples, was now in danger of being cut off. To prevent it, he and Moreau endeavoured to form a junction. Many deſperate battles followed, and particularly one near Aleſſandria, in which Moreau loſt near 20,000 men, after which he retreated with the remainder, which were not more than 12,000. Freſh forces were however ſent into Italy, and the command was given to General Joubert. On the 15th of September following, was fought the deciſive battle of Novi. The ſlaughter was dreadful on both ſides, but the Auſtrians and Ruſſians gained the day, and the French were ſoon after nearly expelled from Italy. Suwarrow for theſe ſucceſſes, was created Prince Italicus, by his maſter, Paul the firſt; and Joubert being killed, Moreau, who had ſerved under him at Novi, as a volunteer, re-aſſumed the command. The King of Naples, who had fled to Sicily, was now reſtored, and the territories

of the church were taken poſſeſſion of by the troops of the Emperor, as was alſo the Italian territories of the King of Sardinia. The French were now diſpoſſeſſed of every thing in Italy, Genoa alone excepted.

In Switzerland, the Archduke Charles had the worſt of it, and Suwarrow marched to his aid: But Maſſena who commanded againſt the Ruſſians, totally defeated them; obliging them to take ſhelter in the Griſons country. Suwarrow was now loud in his complaints againſt the Auſtrians, for having brought him by falſe intelligence, into this ſituation. He therefore ceaſed to act with them, till he received orders from his maſter, and it ended in the return of the Ruſſian forces to their own country. In Germany, ſeveral actions were fought during this year, but nothing material took place. The moſt deſperate battle there, was that at Stockach, between the Archduke Charles and Jourdan, when after great ſlaughter, the former had the beſt of it. In Egypt, Kleber had made a treaty with the grand Vizir, who was at the head of 150,000 men,

by which the troops under his command, were to be conveyed ſafe to France. But this, the Engliſh fleet in that quarter would not ſuffer, and hoſtilities re-commencing, the French gave the Vizir a dreadful overthrow; after which, the forces of the latter, were for the moſt part diſperſed.

The only military event, beſides theſe that is worth notice in this year was, the Britiſh invaſion of Holland. By land it was totally unſucceſsful, and after loſing a great number of men, the remainder were ſuffered to re-embark, on the humiliating terms, of Great Britain releaſing ſome thouſands of French and Dutch priſoners, either ſeamen or landſmen, at the option of the Governments of France and Holland. At ſea, however, a Britiſh fleet entered the principal Dutch ports, and captured without a battle, nearly what was left of their navy; and on this occaſion, one of 74 guns—five of 68—one of 64—three of 54—ſeven frigates—a ſloop of war, and a number of merchantmen fell into their hands. A body of Ruſſian forces had

gone with the Engliſh on this expedition, and ſuffered ſeverely. They alſo complained of the treatment they received from their allies, and have ſince abandoned the Britiſh intereſt.

The year 1800 commenced with an overture of peace from Bonaparte, to the King of Great Britain, and another at the ſame time, to the Emperor of Germany. Both were rejected, and this extraordinary man then ſet about the moſt aſtoniſhing exertions. By a wiſe conduct, he ſettled the buſineſs of la Vendee, and all attempts of the Engliſh to raiſe them againſt the government, now proved ineffectual. Without regard to any party, he allowed numbers of Emigrants to return, and recalled ſeveral from baniſhment, filling every ſituation with the ableſt men he could find. In Italy, after various conflicts, the French army under Maſſena, had been obliged to retire into Genoa, and at length from famine, to ſurrender; upon the terms however, of the garriſon about 10,000 men, being ſent into the neareſt part of France, and of being allowed to inſtantly ſerve again.

Before this, the army of reſerve under Berthier, had with almoſt incredible rapidity, paſſed the Alps, and penetrated into the Milaneſe, where he gained a great victory over the Auſtrians, commanded by General Ott. Bonaparte now arrived in perſon, and Melas was at the head of the Auſtrian forces that were to oppoſe him. One of the moſt bloody battles that has been fought ſince the invention of fire arms, followed on the 18th of June, at a place called Marengo. The fate of the day fluctuated a long time, and Deſſaix, a very promiſing French General fell; but the perſonal intrepidity of Bonaparte turned the ſcale. The victory was complete, and Melas was glad to accept the terms of an armiſtice, on delivering up Genoa, and all the ſtrong places in Piedmont. His army was then ſuffered to occupy that part of Italy, which was to belong to Auſtria, by the treaty of Campo Formio. Paul the 1ſt had at this time, abandoned his alliance with the Turks, the Emperor of Germany, and the Engliſh. The French were, therefore, infinitely ſuperior on the German ſide,

where Moreau commanded in chief, againſt General Kray; and after repeated actions, in which the latter was obliged to retreat from poſt to poſt, an armiſtice alſo took place there, the French forces occupying a very conſiderable part of Germany; and new negotiations were commenced between Bonaparte, the Emperor, and England.

This armiſtice was followed up by a treaty, ſigned at Paris, between the miniſter of Bonaparte, and the envoy of the Emperor, on the baſis of that of Campo Formio; but it was not to be binding, unleſs ratified in a given time. This the Emperor refuſed, and hoſtilities were on the eve of beginning again, when new negotiations were entered into, and the armiſtice prolonged. But Bonaparte now compelled the Emperor to ſurrender to him, the three ſtrong fortreſſes of Ulm, Ingolſtadt, and Philipſburgh, in Germany, as a pledge of the ſincerity of his pacific intentions. One great object of the Emperor ſeems to have been, that Great Britain ſhould be included in any peace that ſhould

be made; and negotiations for that purpoſe immediately followed.

Pending this armiſtice, the troops of France have taken Leghorn, in which was a conſiderable quantity of Britiſh property. They have alſo obliged the peaſants of Tuſcany, who had been armed in maſs, to throw down their arms, as was agreed on at Marengo. They have likewiſe began to deſtroy the fortreſſes of Ulm, Ingolſtadt, and Philipſburgh; and ſo far from peace being likely, notice is every where given to renew hoſtilities.

From Paul the 1ſt having been the ally of the Emperor and Great Britain, he ſeems now ready to co-operate with France, and his preparations are formidable. This begins to develop itſelf as follows. When England was on the point of obliging Malta to ſurrender, Bonaparte ceded it to Paul, as grand maſter of the knights of Malta. It ſoon after fell into the hands of the Britiſh troops, and ſtill continues in their poſſeſſion. Whether Paul made any application to England, is yet to be aſcertained; but be that as

it may, he has withdrawn his ambaſſador from London, and laid an emburgo on all the Engliſh veſſels in his dominions. It ſhould ſeem alſo, that Pruſſia, Denmark, and Sweden, are likely to co-operate in his views.

Since Bonaparte's acceſſion to power, a new revolution has taken place in Switzerland. The two councils are aboliſhed, and the government is veſted in a proviſional council of 43, with an executive committee at their head. In Italy, new ſcenes are about to ariſe, and it is ſuppoſed, the French forces will penetrate to Naples. In Egypt, the French ſo far from loſing ground, ſeem to be conciliating the native powers, and are becoming ſo formidable, as to bid defiance to the feeble efforts that the Porte can make againſt them.

I have now given you the principal facts in hiſtory from 1715, to the end of November 1800, and tho' the laſt ten years have afforded more numerous changes, and more important in their nature, than any century I know of; yet it appears to me, they are almoſt inſignificant, to what may

now even in the ordinary courſe of things be expected. Every country in Europe armed to its utmoſt capability, and ſuch a confuſion of intereſts to be adjuſted, that the common politician can ſee no mode of reconciling them. But in an other work, I ſhall explain to you, all I think on this important period; and in this place content myſelf with ſaying, that never was the womb of time more pregnant with great and mighty events.

LETTER SEVENTEENTH.

AT the cloſe of my laſt æra, I mentioned the moſt eminent authors in the world, who were living in the year 1715, and I ſhall now point out the moſt diſtinguiſhed of thoſe who have flouriſhed ſince that period, with the exception of being ſilent as to ſuch as are ſtill living. As to Aſia and Africa, I know of none worth mentioning; and in America Doctor Franklin of the United States, is alone celebrated.

In Ruſſia, they had Lomonoz as a poet and hiſtorian. Sumorok who is the author of ſeveral tragedies and comedies, and the founder of the Ruſſian theatre. Antiochus Cantemir, their

firſt poet, worthy of notice—Theophanes an hiſtorian—and Guldenſtuedt eminent in philoſophy, chemiſtry, and alſo as a naturaliſt.

Sweden produced Linnæus the father of modern botany and the author of a new and univerſally approved of botanical arrangement.

Denmark had Egede Biſhop of Greenland who wrote its hiſtory, and Norden, a great navigator, deſigner and mathematician.

Portugal produced Magelhaens able in natural Philoſophy, Sanchez an eminent Phyſician, and Medical Writer, and Oliveyra, a miſcellaneous Author.

Spain did not produce one writer worthy of notice.

Italy had in Poetry Metaſtaſio, a very eminent dramatic writer. Marigli, a good proſe writer, who rather belonged to my laſt Æra. Riccobini, alſo a dramatic writer, and Roberti and Fozetti who wrote on other ſubjects. Cipriani was a good painter, and they had many eminent Muſicians.

The ſeven United Provinces had Maty, an eminent Phyſician and miſcellaneous writer. Koenig, profeſſor of Phyloſophy and natural Law. Havercamp, a celebrated Critic, and ſkilled in Medals. Almeloveen, profeſſor of Greek and Phyſic, and in Phyloſophy and Mathematics, Muhſenbroek, Graveſande, and Daniel Berrouilli were diſtinguiſhed.

Switzerland had Solomon Geſner who wrote ſome beautiful poems. John Jacques Rouſſeau, an uncommonly elegant Proſe Writer. Burlamaqui, an able writer on Natural Law; and in Mathematics, Euler, Gabriel Cramer, and Cronſaz were eminent, the latter being alſo a diſtinguiſhed Philoſopher.

Germany, had Moſheim, an illuſtrious Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtorian, and likewiſe Weſtein, and Schultens, able writers on Divinity. Schoepflin, an eminent Philoſopher, Hiſtoriographer, Hiſtorian and Antiquary. Iſelin, a learned Hiſtorian and Critic. Keyſler, a learned Antiquary. Wolff, an eminent Lawyer, and Philoſopher. Heineccius law Profeſſor and

Writer. Haller, a moſt illuſtrious Phyſician, next to Boerhaave in eſtimation. Buſhing, eminent for a new treatiſe on Geography. Winkleman wrote on ſubjects of Taſte and Art. Jordan, on Hiſtory and Philoſphy, and Mayer, was one of the greateſt Aſtronomers and Mechanics of the age he lived in.

In France, the principal Dramatic and Poetic Writers were Crebillon, who ranked next to Corneille and Racine, Douchet, Deſtouchi, Henault, Marivaux, Ponard, and Voltaire, the latter of whom, was one of the greateſt Geniuſes France ever produced. He was ſtill abler as a proſe writer, than a Poet; but many of his works have a moſt pernicious tendency.

In Hiſtory, beſides Voltaire, the principal men were L'Enfan, Abbe de Milot, Niceron, Pſalmanazar, and Barthelemi, the Travels of Anacharſis, by the latter, being a very ſuperior work. In Natural Hiſtory, Juſſieu, Reamur, and above all Buffon, the greateſt man in that branch, the world has yet produced.

In Mathematics and Aſtronomy, D'Alembert, Caille, Demoivre, Maupertui and Le Monnier were particularly eminent.

On Religious ſubjects, Calmet, who was beginning to flouriſh in 1715, was the moſt diſtinguiſhed.

On General ſubjects, Marquis de Argens, Rollin, Bleterie, Broumoy, Buffier, Count de Caylus, Count de Gibelin, Goguet, Monteſquieu, celebrated for his ſpirit of Laws, Abbe le Advocate, Abbe de Mably, Lafitau, Leuglet, Marquis de Mirabeau, Monſieur de Mirabeau, Mongault, Pluche, Savary, Abbe Terraſſon, Condorcet, Madame Rolland, and Marmontel, the latter of whom is particularly diſtinguiſhed.

The beſt Painters were the Coypels, Lancret, Largilliere, Vernet, Watteau, and Moine, the laſt being particularly eminent. In Muſic, Andre Cardinal Deſtouches, but Rameau was the greateſt in this art, of any in the world. Tournier excelled in engraving as did Lorrain in ſculpture.

Writer. Haller, a moſt illuſtrious Phyſician, next to Boerhaave in eſtimation. Buſhing, eminent for a new treatiſe on Geography. Winkleman wrote on ſubjects of Taſte and Art. Jordan, on Hiſtory and Philoſphy, and Mayer, was one of the greateſt Aſtronomers and Mechanics of the age he lived in.

In France, the principal Dramatic and Poetic Writers were Crebillon, who ranked next to Corneille and Racine, Douchet, Deſtouchi, Henault, Marivaux, Ponard, and Voltaire, the latter of whom, was one of the greateſt Geniuſes France ever produced. He was ſtill abler as a proſe writer, than a Poet; but many of his works have a moſt pernicious tendency.

In Hiſtory, beſides Voltaire, the principal men were L'Enfan, Abbe de Milot, Niceron, Pſalmanazar, and Barthelemi, the Travels of Anacharſis, by the latter, being a very ſuperior work. In Natural Hiſtory, Juſſieu, Reamur, and above all Buffon, the greateſt man in that branch, the world has yet produced.

In Mathematics and Aſtronomy, D'Alembert, Caille, Demoivre, Maupertui and Le Monnier were particularly eminent.

On Religious ſubjects, Calmet, who was beginning to flouriſh in 1715, was the moſt diſtinguiſhed.

On General ſubjects, Marquis de Argens, Rollin, Bleterie, Broumoy, Buffier, Count de Caylus, Count de Gibelin, Goguet, Monteſquieu, celebrated for his ſpirit of Laws, Abbe le Advocate, Abbe de Mably, Lafitau, Leuglet, Marquis de Mirabeau, Monſieur de Mirabeau, Mongault, Pluche, Savary, Abbe Terraſſon, Condorcet, Madame Rolland, and Marmontel, the latter of whom is particularly diſtinguiſhed.

The beſt Painters were the Coypels, Lancret, Largilliere, Vernet, Watteau, and Moine, the laſt being particularly eminent. In Muſic, Andre Cardinal Deſtouches, but Rameau was the greateſt in this art, of any in the world. Tournier excelled in engraving as did Lorrain in ſculpture.

In England there were a multitude of writers on every ſubject. The chief of theſe as dramatic writers and poets were, Thompſon, Hoadley, Goldſmith, Kelly, Coleman, Hill, Murphy, Foot called the Engliſh Ariſtophenes, and Garrick, who was alſo the greateſt actor that has appeared in the world. Gray, Churchill, Glover, George Lord Littleton, Malet, Philips, Savage, Shenſtone, Somerville, Akenſide, Weſley and Burns, were the principal Poets, not Dramatic.

In Hiſtory, Groſe on Antiquities, Sir John Hawkins on Muſic, Hook, Henry, Catharine M'Auley, Rider, Smollet, Doctor Gilbert Stewart and Tooke. But above them all in this line, were Hume, Doctor Robertſon, and Gibbon. In Natural Hiſtory, George Edwards as to birds, Sir John Hill, and Philip Miller as to Botany, and on other branches Solander.

On Religious ſubjects, Abernathy, John Blair, Jortin, Lardner, Stackhouſe, Gilbert Weſt, John Weſley, a great leader of the Methodiſts, the two Hartleys, one of whom

wrote ably on the Millenium and the certainty of Chriſt's perſonal reign on Earth, Biſhop Sherlock, Secker, Doctor Samuel Chandler, Doctor Kennicott, and Newton Biſhop of Briſtol, the ableſt writer on General Prophecy.

In Mathematics and Aſtronomy, the moſt eminent were, Ferguſon, Maclaurin, Saunderſon, and Simpſon. In Chemiſtry, Joſeph Black, the late profeſſor of it, at Edinburgh.

In Medicine, Pitcairn, ſir John Pringle, Fordyce, Fothergill, and Doctor James.

In Surgery, Cheſeldon, Pott, and Hunter.

The ableſt writer on the laws of England, was ſir William Blackſtone. There were in this æra many eminent Lawyers and Judges, and amongſt the latter the Lords Hardwicke and Camden, deſerve to be moſt peculiarly noticed.

On General Subjects, the moſt diſtinguiſhed writers were John Boyle Earl of Cork and Orrery, Budgell, Chambers, Lord Hailes, Richardſon, Fielding, Hawkeſworth, Doctor Samuel Johnſon one of the moſt learned men

England ever produced, Edmund Burke, Poſtlethwayte, Price, Ruffhead, Adam Smith, Lord Cheſterfield, and Sterne, certainly in ſome of his works a great Original. Lady Mary Wortley Montague, deſerves to be mentioned as an elegant letter writer, and Mrs. Montague, for her obſervations on Shakeſpeare.

The greateſt inventors in Mechanics, were ſir Richard Arkwright, Brindley, Graham, Henry Mill, Francis Moore, Tull, and Mudge.

The beſt Painters appear to be Gainſborough, Highmore, ſir James Thornhill, Hogarth, who was a great Original, and ſir Joſhua Reynolds.

In Muſic, Abel, Arne, Green, and Samuel Weſley, were moſt conſpicuous. In Architecture, Robert Adam, and William Edward. And in Sculpture, Roubillac.

Having thus pointed out, thoſe who appear to me moſt eminent, in theſe different branches, I ſhall only add that a great number of able

writers and artiſts, are now living; but I think, I may ſay Poetry has in moſt of the European Nations, paſſed its ſummit, and ſo alſo has Hiſtory. In uſeful knowledge, as to the Arts and Sciences, and as to Improvements in various branches, great diſcoveries have been latterly made and are ſtill making; and it ſhould ſeem that much ſtill remains to be diſcovered.

EIGHTEENTH LETTER.

OF Aſia and Africa, nothing new is to be added, thoſe quarters of the Globe continuing in that profound ignorance, idolatry, and barbariſm, as at the end of my laſt æra; with ſuch exceptions, as I then made as to China, and with the addititional one of the ſuperiority of the inhabitants of the Pellew Iſlands, to

thoſe of the other new diſcovered countries in this century.

All that is worthy of the name of knowledge is in fact confined to Europe, and thoſe Colonies that have been planted by the Nations of Chriſtendom. Of theſe Colonies, the United States of North America unqueſtionably take the lead, but as yet their only celebrated author, was Doctor Franklin. Beſides being an able writer, he made ſome of the greateſt diſcoveries in Electricity. In regard to the Arts and Sciences, the Americans continue to be indebted to Europe for other improvements; and as to government they ſeem already to have great diſſentions amongſt themſelves. But I am ſtill ſorrier to add, that infidelity has rapidly ſpread, and continues to encreaſe, in this new founded Republic.

Of the European States themſelves, every thing worthy of notice is confined to Chriſtendom, that part of Europe which belongs to the Turks, being in the moſt debaſed, and

degraded ſtate, and ripe, as I have obſerved in my obſervations on the Turkiſh Empire, for revolution. Ruſſia is ſtill far back in the civilized world, tho' in this century, it has had a theatre eſtabliſhed, and four or five writers have appeared in the Dramatic, Poetic, Hiſtoric, and Philoſophical lines: But ſtill their government is deſpotic, and the great maſs of the people, ſlaves, who are transferred with the land. When we turn to Sweden, we find it backward in literature, it having only produced one diſtinguiſhed author, Linnæus, ſince my laſt æra. There has been however conſiderable improvements in Sweden, during the 18th. century, and though its government has been made abſolute, yet their cuſtoms, and a conſiderable degree of civilization has rendered it of a far milder nature, than that of Ruſſia. Denmark, has rather ſurpaſſed Sweden in the arts of peace, and though it is alſo deſpotic, that power has not been latterly abuſed, and take it altogether, the three

laſt countries have ſuffered leſs than any other of the European Nations, in the preſent convulſed ſtate of the world: but ſtill, they cannot be reckoned ſuch governments as are deſirable; nor are their people in that ſtate of moral rectitude, which affords true happineſs. In Denmark the only remarkable man of the period I now treat of, was Norden. I ſhall next ſpeak of thoſe countries that compoſed the Weſtern Roman Empire. Spain and Portugal, have fallen behind the three laſt Northern powers, in all that is truly eſtimable. The former did not for the laſt 85 years produce one author, that is diſtinguiſhed, and the latter only two or three worth notice. Theſe countries are nearly without commerce, manufactures, and arts, and they are beſides, extremely immoral and at the ſame time groſsly ſuperſtitious.

Italy has continued to encreaſe in the moſt diſſolute and abominable manners. Except Metaſtatio, they have had no very eminent

writer during this æra: and they appear peculiarly ripe for deſtruction. Holland has ſunk in a great meaſure, under its love of money, and total inattention to every thing but wealth; and by their inordinate deſire of gain, the Dutch have become poor, have loſt their commerce, their Colonies, their fleets and conſequence, and are now an inſignificant Republic, dependant on France. They had however ſince 1715, a few good writers on Mathematics and Philoſophy. Switzerland likewiſe has ceaſed to preſerve a united and independent ſpirit. Their new form of government has been dictated by the French and who will of courſe direct its proceedings: nor are the Swiſs morals as pure as they have heretofore been. They had however in the period we are conſidering four or five very able writers, the chief of whom was Rouſſeau. In this century Germany has certainly produced a number of able Authors. Of theſe Moſheim was famous for his Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, Haller, for his knowledge as a Phyſician, and Mayer, as one of the greateſt

Aſtronomers and Mechanics of this century. In this work, I ſpeak not of living authors, but I muſt obſerve that Germany now takes the lead in Dramatic perſormances. The manners of almoſt all the German Kingdoms and States, are more poliſhed and refined than in 1715; but they have likewiſe become more depraved; and there is ſcarcely any part of Chriſtendom, except France, where infidelity is more prevalent.

It now remains for me to obſerve a little, on the two greateſt Powers of the World, France, and the Britiſh Iſles. The latter, had a very great number of able Poets, during the time I am reviewing, but they had none that equalled Voltaire, nor perhaps Crebillion. With an exception as to them, I think however, I may fairly ſay, that in this branch, France was inferior. In Hiſtory ſhe was decidedly ſo; for ſhe had no Hiſtorians to be compared to Hume, Robertſon and Gibbon. In Natural Hiſtory, ſhe however takes the lead, for her rival produced no man equal to Buffon. In Mathema-

tics, they are perhaps alike; but in Aſtronomy England has made diſcoveries, ſurpaſſing all the reſt of the World. The Britiſh Iſles, alſo excel in ſubjects of Religion, and Medicine, and I ſhould ſuppoſe in Surgery. On other general ſubjects, numbers, have written in both countries, and I believe it would be difficult to determine, on which ſide, the ſuperiority lies. Great Britain however had not any ſuch univerſal Genius as Voltaire, nor any Proſe Author equal to Monteſquieu. On the other hand, Sterne had in ſome of his works a new and original Genius, that moſt exquiſitely touched the fineſt feelings of the heart; and France had no Author who could be compared in Learning with Doctor Samuel Johnſon. There were many excellent Painters in both countries, and I will not take upon me to aſcertain, which had the ſuperiority, but as a Portrait Painter, I may venture to give the palm, to Sir Joſhua Reynolds. In Muſic, though much alike, the Engliſh had not any perſon who equalled Rameau. In Architecture, and Sculpture, I ſhould

ſuppoſe they are nearly on a par; but I apprehend in Engraving, England has taken the lead. In Navigation, France had her Bougainville, and Great Britain, her Cooke, but in every thing on the Ocean, England excels. So in almoſt all branches of Commerce, and uſeful Manufactures, and I may alſo add, in whatever belongs to Agriculture and Farming. As to the Comforts, Conveniencies, and Accommodations of Life, I am perſuaded, England holds a high ſuperiority. Thus upon the whole, I feel myſelf warranted to ſay that, Great Britain is not the ſecond, but the firſt Country on the face of the Globe: but I muſt add; that ſhe is become profligate and corrupt, when compared with what ſhe was in the year 1715. The great body of the higher orders, are notoriouſly unbelievers in revealed Religion. As to the duties due to their Country, to their Fellow Creatures, and their God; I appeal to the feelings of any honeſt man, who reads this Work, whether they have or have not performed them.

When I throw out theſe obſervations as to England, I do not mean to ſay, ſhe is more viſcious than France. I believe on the contrary ſhe is infinitely leſs ſo, and in proportion to the extent of her Wealth and Empire, perhaps freer from Guilt, than any other now exiſting Nation: but her faults are of magnitude enough to make her think and tremble.

In this Century, the world ſeems to have been nearly explored in every poſſible direction, and it brings to our view many People hitherto unknown; but from their ſtate of actual barbarity, or low degree of civilization, they are unworthy of our notice. The diſcovery that America and Europe are within a few leagues of each other, clears up all difficulty as to the peopling of the former, and no doubt, it was occaſioned by that progreſs of population, in the Northern Hive, which I have before obſerved on. Great diſcoveries have been made in this æra, in Aſtronomy, Chemiſtry, Mineralogy, Electricity, and indeed in all the branches of Natural Philoſophy. So alſo in

the Mechanic Powers, and in every thing that appertains to Farming. So likewiſe in all the Conveniencies, Elegancies, and exterior ornaments of life; and I do not heſitate to ſay, that there never was a time, in which all that conſtitutes pleaſure, and convenience, and gratification of appetite, when conſidered diſtinct from the mind, was more in the power of every man of wealth, who inhabits Chriſtendom, and particularly in England. But does this give Happineſs to the great body of mankind? No. Thoſe who are barely able to live on their induſtry, and to whom theſe things, are perfectly out of reach, feel leſs happy by a painful compariſon: and to the very poor and wretched, unleſs they have a conſolation, in their proſpects of futurity, their feelings are ſtill more injured. I would even aſk, does it give Happineſs to the very poſſeſſors of thoſe riches, that enable them, thus to enjoy the good things of this World; and I will anſwer for them no. Happineſs can alone belong to Virtue. Not that I mean to ſay the Virtuous

do not experience Misery. I believe in mere wordly affairs, they peculiarly suffer, for the things of this World, as yet belong, to the Prince of this World; but the day of his overthrow is at hand.

My original intention was to have made the subject of Prophecy and of Futurity a part of this Work. But on consideration I have thought it better to keep it distinct, and I shall therefore in this place conclude this History and this Letter.

MUSEUM
BRITANNICUM

ERRATA.

FIRST VOLUME.

Page 14—line 13, instead of *able to the same*, read *able to do the same.*

——41—line 13, instead of *name* read *time*

——62—line 20, instead of *bestowed* read *bestowing.*

——81—line 22, instead of *description of them* read *description of one of them*

——230—line 11, instead of *those* read *these.*

——243—line 22, instead of *under than over* read *over than under.*

SECOND VOLUME.

——15—line 14, instead of *unfortunely* read *unfortunately.*

——30—line 8, instead of *would* read *could.*

——67—line 2, instead of *blessings* read *blessing.*

——168—line 9, instead of *Manius* read *Manlius.*

THIRD VOLUME.

——78—line 18, instead of *Rhodina* read a *Rhodian.*

Page 211—line 23, inſtead of *delay* read *decay*.

FOURTH VOLUME.

——167—line 5, inſtead of *fell* read *falling*.

—— —line 6, inſtead of *were* read *being*.

——201—line 17, inſtead of *them* read *thoſe*.

——221—line 15, the word *of* to be ſtruck out.

FIFTH VOLUME.

——103—line 5, for *Julian* read *Julianus*.

——156—line 12, for *Valerius* read *Valence's*.

——162—line 1, for *Athila* read *Attila*.

SIXTH VOLUME.

——83—line 11, for *Agafetus* read *Agapetus*.

SEVENTH VOLUME.

——190—line 14, for *Auſtria* read *Apulia*.

EIGHTH VOLUME.

——122—line 3, for *Henry III.* read *HENRY VIII.*

——265—line 2, for *former* read *latter*, and in the next line for *latter* read *former*.

——275—line 13, for *murder or except in caſes of treaſon*, read *except in caſes of murder and treaſon*.

NINTH VOLUME.

Page 2 —line 1, for *banner* read *bannet*

—— 25—line inſtead of *fourth* read *third letter*

—— 49— inſtead of *third* read *fourth letter*

——184—line 11, for *powers* read *armaments.*

——206—line 3, ſtrike out the word *at.*

——232—line 20, for *diſappointed* read *diſ-approved.*

——257—line 3, before *Hoche,* put in *and.*